

9393
C-9.45N
4.61m 2.254
J

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

VOL. VI No. 3

JANUARY 1960

The Indian Police Journal

Sponsored by the Government of India
for the Police Forces of India.

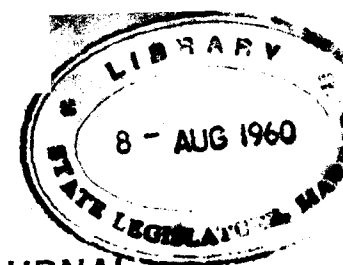
Notice to Contributors

The Editor will be glad to consider articles of police interest for publication in The Indian Police Journal. Contributions should be typed in double-spacing. Photographs should be printed in black and white on glossy paper, and should be about post-card size.

Subscription Rates

The annual subscription of The Indian Police Journal is Rs. 5/- (8 sh.) post free. Subscriptions may be sent to The Editor, The Indian Police Journal 25, Akbar Road, New Delhi.

The Indian Police Journal is issued quarterly in the first week of January, April, July and October.



THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. VII No. 1

July, 1960

CONTENTS

Code of Conduct for the Police ...	<i>B.N. Mullik</i>	1
Principles of Police Conduct ...		2
A Psychological Approach to Police Investigation ...	<i>H.K. Kerr, I.P.S.</i>	7
The Evening Prowler of Secunderabad ...	<i>G. Hanumantha Naidu</i>	11
Evidential Value of Photo-duplicated Documents ...	<i>S. Chakravorti, I.P.S.</i>	14
Opium Smuggling in a Big Way ...	<i>K.G. Narayanaswamy</i>	18
Insects: Their Contribution to Forensic Science ...	<i>Basudeb Bhattacharyya</i>	22
Faith Misplaced ...	<i>G.P. Pilania, I.P.S.</i>	29
Probation Work and the Police ...	<i>Mahmood Bin Muhammad</i>	33
Murder for Gain ...	<i>T.G.L. Iyer, I.P.S.</i>	37
Police Welfare Work—IV ...	<i>B.N. Pathak</i>	41
Mail Van Robbery in Ranchi ...	<i>R.S. Roy</i>	44
The Police Welfare Exhibition and Cultural Meet, 1960 ...	<i>Ashwini Kumar, I.P.</i>	48
The Broken Tooth ...	<i>A. K. Gupta</i>	58
Police in Indian Sports ...	<i>R. Govindarajan, I.P.S.</i>	61
Sportfolio ...	<i>R. Swaminathan, I.P.S.</i>	65
Cricket and Bouquets ...		67
News from Foreign Police ...		71
Police Commission in West Bengal—Terms of Reference		76

The Indian Police Journal

Sponsored by the Government of India
for the Police Forces of India.

Notice to Contributors

The Editor will be glad to consider articles of Police interest for publication in the Indian Police Journal. Contributions should be typed in double-spacing. Photographs should be printed in black and white on glossy paper, and should be about post-card size.

Subscription Rates

The annual subscription of The Indian Police Journal is Rs. 5/- (8 sh.) post free. Subscription may be sent to The Editor, The Indian Police Journal 25, Akbar Road, New Delhi.

The Indian Police Journal is issued quarterly in the first week of January, April, July and October.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. VI No. 3

January, 1960

IN MEMORIAM

B. N. Mullik



1. Const. Puran Singh
2. Const. Dharam Singh
3. Const. Norbu Lama
4. Const. Tshering Norbu
5. Const. Hangjeet Suba
6. Const. Sarwan Dass
7. Const. Shivnath Prasad
8. Const. Beg Raj
9. Const. Iman Singh
10. Const. Makhan Lal



Up to the autumn of 1959, the Indian Police had the duty of administering and policing the 2,500 miles of normally peaceful frontier of India with Tibet. This required living in extremely difficult conditions at heights generally over 7,000 feet and often up to 16,000 feet and more than a hundred miles away from the nearest inhabited village. The most difficult part of this frontier is the North-eastern portion of Ladakh, a region devoid of any habitation or vegetation, with an average height ranging between 15,000 and 16,000 feet with passes over 18,000 feet negotiable only during a small part of the year. In this uninhabited frontier region it was not considered necessary to have any permanent posts and police parties from the bases in the interior used to go out

२१ अक्टूबर को भारतीय सीमा पर शहीद हुए पुलिस के उन
महान आत्माओं की पुण्य स्मृति में

बुझादे कोई रोशनी, अगरगी क
मगर आसमां गायेगा ये कहानी
कोई था सिपाही वतन के लिए जो
लुटाया था सब कुछ, डूटायी जवानी।

यही चाह थी राह थी जिन्दगी की
अमन पर कहीं से हवायें न आयें
- पन को अभी तक बचाया है जैसे
अपना रहूंगा भले जान जाये।

यही एक अरमां जलाया किसी ने
वतन के लिये बन गया जो कहानी
कोई था सिपाही वतन के लिए जो
लुटाया था सब कुछ, डूटायी जवानी।

नाम भूल जाये अपना, मगर
विवारिख लिए याद न भूला
तुम्हारे लहू पर इगारत आकर
तुम्हारा अमर प्यार बना दिया।

अगर नाम तेरा, अमर काम तेरा
अगर जिन्दगी की तुम्हारी कहानी।

—आरुण सिंह 'अशान्त', सहायक कमिश्नर, बिहार पुलिस, पटना
अखिल भारतीय पुलिस संघ की १०० वीं सालगांठ के अवसर पर प्रस्तुत।

In memory of the Policemen who Sacrificed their lives
on the Indian border, on October 21, 1959.

(A free translation of the Hindi poem on the opposite page)

Some one put out the light of his life;
Yet angels in heaven will sing his glory—
There was a policeman
Who at his country's call
Sacrificed his all
And laid down his life.

To protect the peace of his motherland,
Was his main ambition and way of life.
To protect his motherland as in the past,
Was the wish he had taken.
This lone desire kindled in his heart
Led him to martyrdom,
To be remembered by posterity—
There was a policeman
Who at his country's call
Sacrificed his all
And laid down his life.

The world may forget his epitaph;
But it will go down in history
To be remembered with sorrow.
Monument of immortal love will arise
At the spot he shed his blood.
Thus will his memory be enshrined
Immortal will be his name,
Immortal his deeds,
Immortal the tale of his life.

(Read out by Arjun Singh 'Ashant', Sub-Inspector of Police, Patna,
on the occasion of the All-India Police Day Meet.)

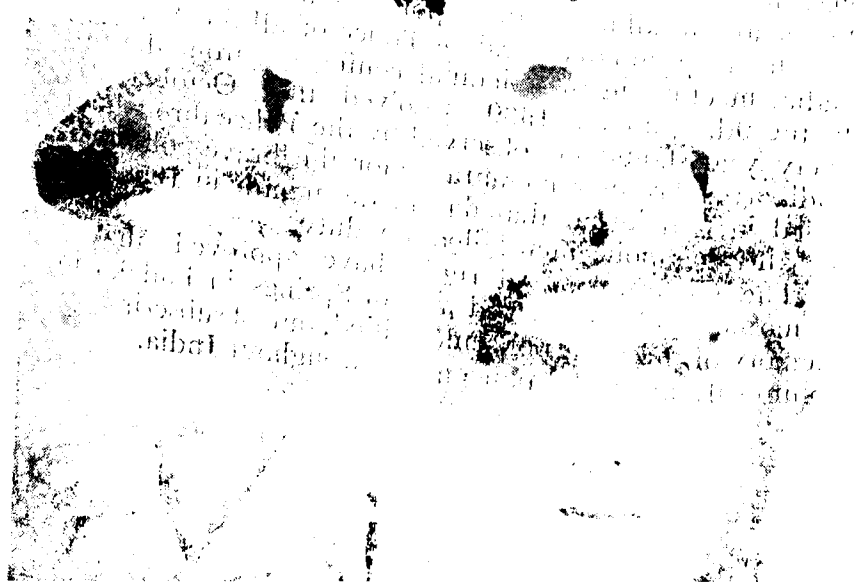
THE BRAVE THAT ARE NO MORE



Iman S...



shine fore...



In the Lok Sabha, on November 16, 1959 the Speaker associated himself with the members in expressing deep sympathies to the bereaved families of these policemen.

The Government of India have sanctioned ex-gratia grants of Rs. 2000/- each besides pension to the families of these policemen who died on duty. The Jammu and Kashmir Government have, in addition, sanctioned an ex-gratia grant of Rs. 1,000/- each to their families.

Unsolicited contributions have been received from various schools, colleges and other public bodies for the families of these brave policemen.

The authorities of the Calcutta University have erected a memorial in the Calcutta University lawn in memory of the constables killed.

A temple of Kalimpong (Darjeeling) has erected a memorial on December 14 and are erecting a memorial in honour of the three Sherpa who were killed on this occasion.

Resolutions have been passed at various places throughout all over the country expressing sympathy and condolence to the families of the policemen who were killed.

The Government of India have expressed their sympathy to the people of the State of Jammu and Kashmir and the people of the State of Himachal Pradesh who have suffered the loss of their brave policemen.

The Government of India have expressed their sympathy to the people of the State of Jammu and Kashmir and the people of the State of Himachal Pradesh who have suffered the loss of their brave policemen.

The Psychiatric Treatment of Criminals and Delinquents

PSYCHIATRIC treatment of criminals and delinquents was the subject of a discussion at a seminar sponsored by the World Health Organisation at Copenhagen from the 3th April to the 9th May, 1958. The participants and speakers numbering 56, came from the following countries:

Australia, Belgium, Denmark, Finland, France, Germany, Netherlands, Norway, Poland, Sweden, Switzerland, United Kingdom, U.S.S.R. and Yugoslavia.

The aim of treatment is to restore the offenders to society. Its methods may be punitive, social, re-educative, psychological, medical or any combination of them. As the personal circumstances of each offender are different, the offence, courts require professional advice to provide those adequate treatment about the delinquents so that the most appropriate treatment is decided upon.

The seminar discussed the following aspects:—

1. Judicial process and sentence.
2. Social responsibility of the offenders.
3. Professional competence.
4. Diagnostic centres.
5. Psychiatric treatment of criminals—General.
6. Location of treatment.
7. Methods of treatment.
8. After-care.
9. Prison Medical Officer.
10. Forensic psychiatry.

It was generally accepted that the judicial process is necessary and that treatment should be guided by judicial control. It was decided that there was no desire on the part of doctors to take over judicial function. Nevertheless it was felt that the procedure of law should be carefully reviewed from the point of view of its psychological effect. Trials should be conducted in a way making it easier that the ultimate interest of the offender as well as that of the community are being kept in view. The conduct of trials should be arranged so as to suggest that rehabilitation has already begun. The discussion ended out that judicial psychiatrists, psychologists and sociologists should collaborate as a 'treatment tribunal' to decide the nature of the sentence and course

THE PSYCHIATRIC TREATMENT OF CRIMINALS

7

of treatment. In order to enhance possibilities of such inter-professional collaboration, courses of training in forensic psychiatry for magistrates and jurists, which already exist in some countries, were generally recommended. The value of a university department of forensic psychiatry was stressed in this connection.

The relative merits of determinate and indeterminate sentences were discussed in this regard but no final conclusions were reached. It was felt that from the medical point of view, the most important considerations are that there should be adequate time for treatment to take place and there is a great advantage when sentences can be reduced according to the needs and progress of the offender.

There was adequate discussion on the question of sense of responsibility. Different conditions were found in different countries, some recognising totally responsible and totally irresponsible offenders and others providing for an intermediate group regarded as only partially responsible. But even in those countries which had a sharp division between the responsible and the irresponsible it was agreed that there were some mentally abnormal, but legally responsible offenders needing special treatment. It was felt that rehabilitation methods were needed for all offenders and that psychiatry and psychology had a contribution to make to the treatment of 'normal' offenders. It was also pointed out that the problem of providing special treatment, when indicated, still remains.

Coming to the question of professional confidence, it was felt that the psychiatrist should have access to all the information available in order to enable him to arrive at his conclusions. Some anxiety was, however, felt about the necessity of revealing confidential information to courts. The practice varied widely in different countries, but there was a general feeling that the psychiatrists should be able to acquire certain information and should, at the same time, be protected against being forced to reveal confidential information.

In regard to diagnostic centres, it was pointed out that they have an important part to play in selecting offenders for certain kinds of social and psychological treatment, since there is a very large number of offenders requiring examination. There is a strong support for the principle. 'No diagnosis without treatment.' Unless diagnostic centres carry out treatment, it was found unlikely that proper judgement can be made. Conversely, the special resources of a diagnostic centre may be of great value during the phase of treatment; patients may be referred back to it for special detailed examinations.

The methods of treatment depend on the number of qualified personnel. It was felt that there was a shortage of all kinds of staff for the psychiatric treatment of criminals in practically every country. A view was expressed that, in active treatment situations in special

institutions for mentally disturbed delinquents, the number of psychiatrists and psychologists to patients should be between 1 for 10 and 1 for 30. In a residential psychiatric institution devoted to the active treatment of criminals, the ratio of to should be less than one to two. Where the number of properly trained psychiatrists, experienced in psychotherapeutic method, is grossly insufficient, it was thought profitable to use them as consultants to and collaborators with the administrators of penal institutions. However well trained a psychiatrist may be, or however well adapted he may be to assume a leadership role, he is only one member of the therapeutic team.

As regards the location of treatment, it was felt that wherever possible, treatment should be carried out in the home because of the advantages attached to its integration with the patient's family. It was also mentioned that effective psychotherapy can be carried out in prisons, which is of the ordinary type, but it is especially an up for these things, and the treatment of the criminal. It should be borne in mind that the treatment of the criminal is a very different thing from the treatment of the ordinary patient. The treatment of the criminal should be carried out in a special institution, preferably be a small and well staffed. It does not seem to be impossible, whether in a small or large institution, to have a unit or order mental hospital service, and to have the unit in close contact with the ordinary community. It is not necessary to have a unit in the community.

As to the methods of treatment, it was felt that there is a little can be said about the methods of treatment. There are certain types of criminals, and certain types of patients, and certain types of treatment. The methods of treatment are of fundamental difference in the psychology of criminals, especially perhaps those who are grossly psychotic, and consequently any method or combination of methods of treatment may prove appropriate. Psychoanalysis as a method of treatment however received wide recognition as being applicable in certain cases, but owing to the time required for its application, it was thought unlikely to have a wide use in this field in its original form. But psychoanalysis has provided a sound basis for many shorter procedures in psychotherapy, both individual and group, and its use as a research method should not be underestimated. The use of personal psychoanalysis as a contribution to the training of psychotherapists and other staff was stressed. In general, it was thought that group methods of treatment are the most suitable in this field. In any penal or psychotherapeutic establishment for the treatment of criminals, the singling out of certain of these members for special treatment can create tensions in the rest of the group. It was therefore suggested that where group-psychotherapy is undertaken, the whole population of the institution

should be involved. This principle is more particularly applicable to juveniles and young adults. Those patients who require more intensive methods can be so treated in certain groups, while other groups might receive more superficial methods with a more pedagogical emphasis.

After-care work should be considered for all cases. Though it is usually based on the methods of social case-work, special psychiatric help may be needed at certain phases. It was noted that in many countries the employment of discharged prisoners was often difficult to effect and it was especially felt that governments could do much to promote better rehabilitation.

Regarding the work of the prison medical officer, it was thought desirable that his work in an ordinary penal establishment lies in the field of human relations, and a constructive attitude towards mental health problems. His primary concern is with the ultimate rehabilitation of the prisoner, and will need to collaborate constantly with those who are more directly concerned with after-care. His work is, therefore, a limited one, and the practice of psychiatry, both clinical and social, must be applied to the work of the prison. An interest in psychobiology should be, or should become, a forensic psychiatrist must be prepared to carry out research in a very special way; he must develop his learning and make sure of proper records which will be used in the rehabilitation work of the prison.

There was a general opinion as to the utility of part-time prison medical officers. With the increasing tendency to set up smaller prisons, it was pointed out that a general practitioner would not only suffice for the task, but that the pursuing a general practice in the surrounding community at the same time would give certain advantages in outlook and would enable him to integrate more closely his medical work with the general medical practices of the community.

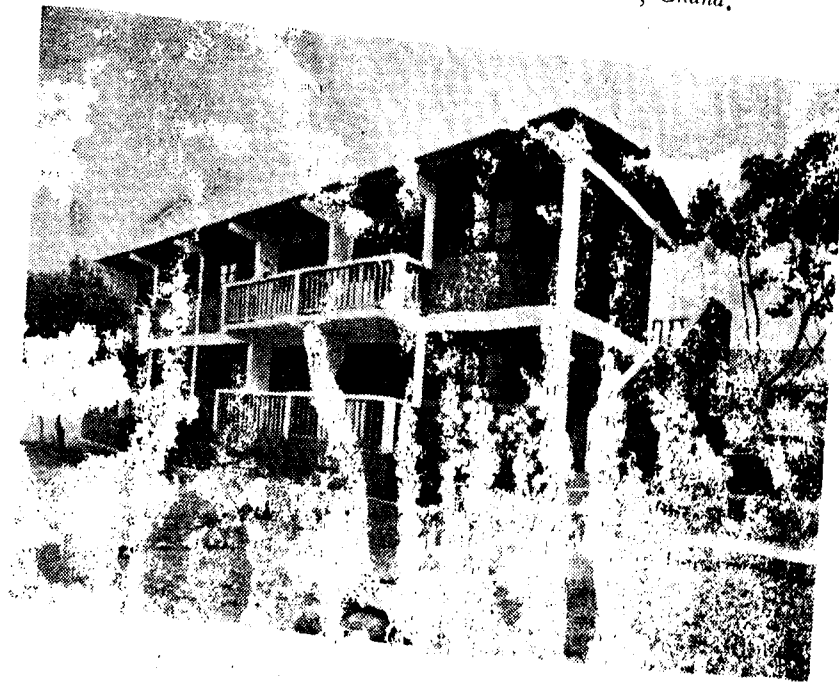
Discussion on the training of the forensic psychiatrist emphasised the need for the development of this profession. It was felt that the general psychiatrist too often lack training in this field, and that post-graduate training of every psychiatrist should include a considerable experience with delinquents and their psychotherapy.

Training in forensic psychiatry should best be organised within a separate university department, preferably within the medical faculty and should include experience with all types of delinquents, juvenile and adult, and a thorough and systematic training in individual and group psychotherapy. The importance of knowledge in sociology, criminology and criminal law was emphasised.

The advantages of establishing a university department of forensic psychiatry lay not only in the provision of a centre for the special training of forensic psychiatrists, but in the possibility offered to enhance the training of all psychiatrists, to give course for lawyers, jurists, social workers and psychologists, and others.



New regional police headquarters at Kumasi, Ghana.



Old regional police headquarters at Kumasi, Ghana.

impetus when the late Mr. M.K.N. Collens, C.M.G., C.B.E., arrived in the Gold Coast to take over Command of the Police Force on February 21, 1949.

The late Mr. M.K.N. Collens commanded the Ghana (Gold Coast) Police for a period of nine years from the beginning of 1949 until his death at the end of 1957, and it is pertinent to review briefly the progress made by the Police during his tenure of office.

Between the years 1948 and 1958 the overall strength of the Force was increased from three to six thousand, all ranks, and the Provincial Police Mobile Reserves were formed. These Police Reserves consist of a number of specially trained anti-riot units stationed at Provincial Police Headquarters and are equipped with their own transport, and are more heavily armed and intensively trained in anti-riot drill than is the remainder of the Force. The Force building programme was accelerated and by 1958 a total of 39 modern Police stations had been built, and a total of 1,100 men had been rehoused in modern Police quarters.

During the same period, the Police wireless communication system was installed, which now consists of:

- (a) 115 static stations which include all Regional and District Police Headquarters and the majority of the Police stations;
- (b) 63 vehicles equipped with V.H.F. and
- (c) Six wireless lorries which can be used to erect temporary H.F. stations in any part of the country at the scene of a major crime or disturbance and so maintain continuous communication with both Regional and Force Headquarters.

In addition, the Motor Transport Pool owned by the Police was increased from 12 vehicles in 1947 to 428 vehicles of all sorts in 1957, 63 of which were equipped with V.H.F. and the Police Force operates its own vehicle repair and vehicle maintenance workshop.

The C.I.D. was gradually improved and expanded and Regional C.I.D. units were trained and formed in all the provinces and whilst the Ghana Police still lack certain modern scientific aids such as a Forensic Police Laboratory and are dependent upon the Government Chemist and Government doctors for scientific assistance, the C.I.D. has a wireless, computer investigation unit. The photographic section is a part of the C.I.D., and also expanded, and a camera which was bought and brought into use through the kindness of a private citizen was paid to the lifting and photographing of fingerprints, and a single finger band was given to each of the 100,000 men which had been started in 1952. Photographs were taken in accident cases and in a system, and other aspects of investigation where modern photography can be of use.

In 1957, a van was used to shoot a criminal in the back,

commanded the Force during 1958 and during this period Mr. E.R.T. Madjitey became Deputy Commissioner of Police. In October, 1958, when Mr. Alexander retired, Mr. E.R.T. Madjitey was appointed Commissioner of Police in Ghana, thus becoming the first Ghanaian to hold this post which he continues to hold to the present day. In the meantime, the Africanisation policy was being pressed forward and at the present time some 80 per cent of the Superior Police Officers and the majority of the Senior posts, including that of the Commissioner and seven out of the eleven posts of Assistant Commissioner of Police, are filled by African Police Officers.

DEVELOPMENT OF THE FORCE SINCE INDEPENDENCE IN 1957 AND PROJECTED FUTURE DEVELOPMENT

The Government decided to expand and improve the Police Services and a Police Five-Year Development Plan, which is part and parcel of the Government Second Five-Year Development Plan, was evolved, under which it is proposed to spend a total amount of some four million pounds on capital development in the Police Force over the next five years. It is important to realise that this four million pounds allocated for capital development in the Police comes out of the 350 million pounds Five-Year Development Plan, i.e., about 1.14 per cent of the funds earmarked for capital development in Ghana over the next five years have been provisionally set aside to continue the improvement of the Police Services in the following manner:

- (a) Continue to build modern Police Stations in place of those inadequate Police stations which still exist;
- (b) Continue the programme of rehousing all Police rank and file in modern Police buildings;
- (c) Increase the number of Police stations where present Police services are inadequate;
- (d) Extend the wireless communications network to cover all stations;
- (e) Build a new Police Force Headquarters which will contain adequate provision for H.Q., Staff, C.I.D., Criminal Records Office and Fingerprinting, Immigration staff, etc., etc., as the old Headquarters is dilapidated and inadequate;
- (f) Improve the C.I.D. by the creation of a modern forensic laboratory and intensive training;
- (g) Increase the Police Transport until there are a sufficient number of Police vehicles in every Police station in the country equipped, where necessary, with W/T;
- (h) Institute a Police College where provision can be made for the training of Superior Police Officers and for the holding of other specialised Police courses;
- (i) Create a small armoured car unit for the suppression of

- any serious internal disorder to obviate, when possible, the necessity of calling on the military forces;
- j) Create a small dog unit to assist in the investigation and prevention of crime;
- k) Expand the Mounted Troop to make provision for an increase in the number of Mounted Police patrols in rural areas;
- (l) Increase the strength of the Women Police Section which is now only 36 strong in order to take more effective measures to combat juvenile crime and delinquency;
- (m) Expand the Police Force to make provision for all this improvement, the target figure being about 10,000 all ranks; i.e., an overall increase of some 4,000 all ranks spread over the next five years; and
- (n) Expand the Police Training School to cater for the Basic Training of the new intake envisaged in Item (m) above and at the same time continue to provide basic training for the new recruits required to replace annual wastage in the Force.

A good beginning has already been made on this Police Five-Year Development Programme. A large number of new stations and quarters are already under construction and some have already been completed. A certain amount of new transport and W/T equipment has already been bought. A small unit of 12 armoured cars has already been created and it is not intended to expand this unless it becomes absolutely necessary. The Police College has already started to work on temporary premises and has already passed out one Officer's Course, and working drawings have been got out for the new Police Headquarters and Police College, on which work is expected to commence this year. The remainder of the programme is phased to allow for a steady and continuous expansion and improvement over the coming five years.

CONCLUSION

The Ghana Police, which was inadequate in 1947 was steadily improved and expanded throughout the ten years' period from 1948 to 1958, and during that period was re-equipped with vehicles and wireless communications and put on a sound working footing. The Africanisation policy of the officer cadre of the Force was accelerated and today the Force is commanded by a Ghanaian officer, Mr. E.R.T. Madjitey, and seven out of the 11 Assistant Commissioners of Police are Ghanaian officers, as are also 80 per cent of the officer cadre of the Force. A lot remains to be done, particularly in the rehousing of the rank and file in modern Police buildings, and the introduction of more scientific methods in criminal investigation, all of which is catered

and a transitional period of four years was worked out, during which it was obviously essential to create and promote as many African Superior Police Officers (*i.e.*, Assistant Superintendents of Police and above) as was practical. The late Mr. Collens had always viewed this matter realistically and by the time he died at the end of 1957, more than half of the Superior Police Officer posts in the Force were held by African Officers, as against the six African Superior Police Officers who existed in 1948.

A word on the cost of the Force during this period might be of interest to students of Police affairs, and the following table gives some indication of how the economy of the country has developed and how costs have risen:

Period	Annual Recurrent Cost of the Force	Annual Budget Without Development
1947/1948	£ 344,700	£ 8,460,000
1952/1953	£ 1,000,000	£ 11,800,000
1957/1958	£ 1,560,000	£ 13,600,000

The Annual Recurrent cost of the Force must, of course, be considered against the Annual Budget which indicates a general overall expansion of the Public Services, and against the fact that the cost of living in Ghana has risen between 1947 and 1957, in other words, the present day value of the £ in 1947 is less than its 1957 value in Ghana, has dropped by probably as much as, if not more than, 20 per cent. Wages have also increased. For instance, a Police Sergeant in 1946 received £ 150 a year and his day has pay is £ 200 per annum and therefore, while it is true to say that the cost of the Force has increased, the percentage of the Annual Budget which the Force consumes has dropped from 4.7 per cent in 1947 to 3.2 per cent in 1957.

These facts into consideration, it is fair to say that the Police Force in Ghana, a very recent tool even on March 6, 1957, and which was achieved, was a long concern; and which was equipped with a lot of modern Police stations and wireless communication, with a proportion of its men well retrained in the demand for efficiency of the Force at that particular time and in the manner in which the Police Force was able to deal with an outbreak of disturbances in the country at the same time without upsetting in any way the large scale Celebrations arrangements.

THE SITUATION AT INDEPENDENCE

On the attainment of independence, the Ghana Police Force was distributed over 157 stations and posts throughout the country, situated in the main towns and villages particularly where the concentration of population and industry was heaviest, but there were also large stretches of the rural areas where Police stations and posts were few and far between; for instance, in the Northern Region some of the Police stations and posts are 75 miles apart, and it was obviously desirable to build many more smaller rural Police stations so that the services of the Police Force would be more immediately available to the general public in those areas, and it was also desirable that those smaller rural Police stations should be equipped with stout jeep type of transport and wireless communications to increase their efficiency.

Certain internal security problems existed in Ghana, as indeed they do in all democratic countries in the world, and a further consideration was that on the attainment of independence, it was essential for Ghana to develop her industries and diversify her economy. A pre-requisite to the orderly and progressive development of industry was the necessity for the Government to be in a very firm position to maintain public order and put down lawlessness in the country from whatever source it might emanate, and therefore when independence was attained, the Government carried out a review of the security forces and decided, as part of Government policy, to continue to expand and improve the Police Services in order to ensure that public security in the new State of Ghana would not be broken down or be put in jeopardy by any subversive or dissident forces. In arriving at this decision to expand the Police Force, the Ghana Government carefully took into consideration the fact that because Ghana had now become an independent state, the responsibility for maintaining law and order now rested firmly on the Ghana Government and that the Ghana Government must, in the interests of the people of Ghana, be in a position to discharge that responsibility.

This is a gross oversimplification of a very complex series of political, social and economic problems but it is nevertheless essential to grasp these basic facts in order to understand the Police Force is being expanded.

COMMAND OF THE FORCE SINCE 1946

On the death of the late Mr. A. K. N. Collens, who died on March 6, 1957, the Force was commanded for a short period by Mr. Alexander, C.B.E., who was the right hand man of the late Mr. Collens, and then to Mr. Collens for some time.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

for in the Five-Year Development Plan on which a good start has already been made and which is being steadily pushed forward. It is anticipated that in five years' time, the more remote rural areas, which are at present somewhat scantily policed, will be supplied with adequate Police service operating from modern Police buildings and housed in modern accommodation, and it is confidently expected that when this has been accomplished the Ghana Police will be in a better position to supply a more effective Police service to the more remote rural areas than it is possible to supply under the present circumstances.

Every Man's Ideal

Every man should take up his own ideal. Endeavour to accomplish it. That is a surer way of progress than taking up other men's deals which he can never hope to accomplish. For instance, we take a road and at once give him the task of walking twenty miles. Either the fable one dies, or one in a thousand reaches the two hundred miles. At the end exhausted and half-dead. That is like what we get when we try to do with the world. All the men and women, in any country, are not of the same mind, capacity, or of the same power to do things. They must have different ideals, and we have no right to set one ideal. Let every one do the best he can for realising his own ideal. Nor is it right that I should be judged by your standard or you by mine. The apple tree should not be judged by the standard of the oak, nor the oak by that of the apple. To judge the apple tree you must take the apple standard, and for the oak, its own standard.

Our duty is to help every one in his struggle to live up to his own high ideal and to strive at the same time to make the ideal as near as possible to the truth.

Sarangi Virekanand.

A CLEVER HOUSE-BREAKER

Ram Paras Singh

Inspector of Police, Patna.

A SERIES of midnight burglaries which occurred in quick succession between the 8th and the 19th September, 1958, in fashionable and respectable quarters, shook up the public morale in Patna and posed a challenging problem to the Police. They took stringent preventive measures but every morning they were greeted by news of daring thefts committed in the residence of ministers, judges and high government officials. As many as eleven cases were reported and it became obvious that an audacious and reckless criminal was operating in the area.

The police made a careful survey of the burgled houses and found that the burglar in all cases had entered the rooms of the house-owner while he was fast asleep and stealthily decamped with precious jewellery, wrist watches, fountain pens and costly garments, which he could easily collect and carry without attracting notice. Usually bungalows with large grounds were selected by the criminal as his target. His entry into them was most daring, considering that armed guards had failed to intercept him. He entered through unbarred windows or by climbing the water pipes. Latent fingerprints on them could not be developed owing to the rusty condition of the pipes. Moreover, the culprit was careful to lay his hands only on those articles which he removed easily without leaving any trace or impression or clue behind. However, the police vigil was rewarded when they discovered a chance fingerprint on the fringe of a glass tumbler in one of the burgled houses. It was photographed and preserved.

The police took a series of steps with the objects of preventing any further occurrence and detecting the criminal. They organised heavy patrolling of the affected areas, kept watch continuously over all known nocturnal rendezvous of the criminals, as also the Railway Station, Hotels, "Hats" (Vandahs), Bungalows and ferries. They also undertook a rigorous surveillance of motor vehicles and rickshaws. This special campaign led to a useful development. The police received information that Sahdeo Ram, a rickshaw puller, had a bad reputation and he might give them some clue. The same night, a burglary was committed in the house of Mr. Justice Sampat Singh of Patna High Court.

After a vigorous search, the police traced Sahdeo Ram and closely questioned him. He revealed that on the night the Judge's house had been burgled, he had taken a man in his rickshaw to Hardinge Road, a point which was quite close to the Judge's residence. The rickshaw puller described him as being dressed like a gentleman in black trousers and a bushshirt. After an hour or so, Sahdeo Ram again took the stranger and his small bundle which he seemed to have acquired meanwhile, to a destination in Sadargali, about eight miles away.

Without wasting time, the police rushed to Sadargali, but unluckily they were late, for their bird had flown away. But they seized a few suspicious articles like a leather bag and cigarette lighter from the house. Enquiries in the neighbourhood revealed that the occupant of the house was known as Mohd. Hasnain and was a spoilt child of a Muslim family of Gaya district. Hasnain had managed adroitly to keep his midnight adventures concealed from them. He had come to the area in 1956 and at first opened a stationery shop. But he led a wild and extravagant life, spending lavishly on wine and women. After a brief existence, his shop was wound up. He acquired a reputation as a gay type with half a dozen prostitutes. In 1958, he was reported to have eloped with one Miss Balkish and roamed about with her for three months. His present whereabouts were however not known to the neighbours.

Taking stock of the situation, the police reached the following conclusions:—

1. Hasnain might not have known that Sahdeo Ram had spoken to the police about him and that they were after him. His absence need not therefore be taken as flight.
2. Details of his profligate existence pointed to the probability, that he might be with his favourite prostitute, spending freely from his latest loot.

The police took a quick decision to carry out raids at all the houses of prostitutes simultaneously. They did so and were rewarded with the find of two costly saris and a gold wrist watch in the house of a prostitute who confessed to them that the articles had been presented to her by Hasnain. The police learnt from her the whereabouts of Hasnain.

Losing no time, they conducted another raid in Bathani village in Gaya district and succeeded in arresting Hasnain in the early hours of 29th October. Confronted with the evidence collected against him, Hasnain confessed to having committed a number of burglaries. Acting on the information given by him, the police raided the house of his companion in crime, Bhuneshwar Sao in Sahimpur Ahra and seized a large number of stolen articles. Bhuneshwar, however, escaped from the house but was arrested later.

The police found that Hasnain had a peculiar figure which suited his profession of cat burglary and with the help of which he was able to scale high walls successfully like a cat. Bhuneshwar Sao and other Ganja smugglers from Belford Lane joined hands with him in his criminal activities. Bathani village was itself a den of criminals and Hasnain found it a safe and convenient place for concealing his loot.

A check-up of the past records revealed that Hasnain @ Jane-Alam and his brother Altaf had developed criminal tendencies from childhood which was spent in the unhealthy environment of Khidderpore dock area in Calcutta. One Farzand Ali in that locality was their Ustad and through him they came to know several criminal dens in Calcutta. They first came to police notice in 1950 in a case in which costly jewellery worth about Rupees One Lakh had been stolen. The Calcutta police recovered part of the jewellery from the house of Hasnain in Gaya district. After undergoing the sentences in that case, the brothers came out of jail in 1953 and committed about nine serious burglaries in Calcutta. They had become quite marked by the Calcutta police, although the Bihar police knew little of their criminal activities. Hasnain was again arrested by the Calcutta police in 1955 with stolen property. His foot-print tallied with a chance print found at the place of occurrence in another case. Hasnain was on court bail in the two burglary cases, but he managed to slip away from the notice of the Calcutta police and went to Patna in 1956 where he began to live like a Nawab.

Hasnain, Bhuneshwar Sao and his concubine Shanti Devi, who was also proved to be their active accomplice, were sent up in seven cases in which the stolen property was retrieved and identified by the victims. Sahdeo Ram, the rickshaw puller, was also tried. The chance print found on the fringe of a glass tumbler tallied with the finger impression of Hasnain and strengthened the case against him.

Bhuneshwar admitted that the articles recovered from his house had been pawned by Hasnain at his place. Cornered by this statement, Hasnain confessed his guilt in all the cases. He was convicted and sentenced to different terms of imprisonment, in all totalling 20 years' R.I., while Shanti Devi and Sahdeo Ram were acquitted for want of evidence. Hasnain's appeal to the Court of Sessions against his conviction was dismissed.

reply," the following may be substituted:

"And of all other documents in his custody or relevant extracts thereof on which the prosecution proposes to rely."

(3) Sec. 173 (4): The following proviso may be added at the end:

"Provided that copies of documents not in his custody and obtained after the filing of the charge-sheet or commencement of the enquiry of trial, shall be furnished to the accused as and when they are obtained and before marking them as Exhibits in Court.

(4) Sec. 173 (6): The following may be added as additional clause:

(6) Notwithstanding anything contained in sub-section (4) the Police may, with the permission of the Court, in lieu of furnishing copies of documents or relevant extracts thereof to the accused, give inspection of all such documents to the accused or his pleader in the office of the Magistrate and the accused or his pleader may take copies of documents so inspected.

Committal Proceedings (S. 207-A)—Examination of all prosecution witnesses is desirable if possible. If witnesses to the occurrence have been examined, the enquiry should not be prolonged beyond six weeks of apprehension of accused, even if a few other witnesses could not be produced within that time.

In fact, S. 207-A (1) contemplates examination only of eye-witnesses produced by the prosecution.

If a P.R. case (which is to be committed to a Sessions Court) has to be converted into a calendar case, (liable by a Magistrate,) a charge may be framed at that stage and the case proceeded with further as prescribed by S. 251-A.

If a calendar case has to be converted into a P.R. case, examination of all necessary witnesses may be finished and the accused may be examined under S. 342, Cr. P.C. and then a charge may be framed and the accused committed, unless he is discharged.

The enquiry prescribed by S. 207-A now is more summary than before and the procedure is shorter. But the Magistrate has necessarily to discuss briefly the documents mentioned in S. 173, Criminal Procedure Code, as he cannot otherwise be able to indicate his consideration of them and to place the facts and circumstances appearing against the accused to him as compared his statement, as also to write a discharge order which should contain reasons for discharge. Similarly, in the committal order also, there should be an indication by such brief discussion of the said documents that they were duly considered and the charge framed. In any event, the medical evidence and all other technical evidence together with all certificates concerned, such as Chemical Examination and Serologist's Reports, etc. should be brought on record and discussed in the Committal Order. The investigating Police Officers should also be examined and important

Material Objects marked. This practical procedure is very necessary to give the Sessions Judge a sufficient idea about the essential and salient aspects of the case to be tried by him.

When all the witnesses cited by the Police are not examined at the enquiry, copies of the Charge-sheet and Memo of Evidence and an Index of all documents furnished by the Police to the Committal Court under S. 173 Cr. P.C. should be appended to the order of committal.

Warrant cases: A question has been raised whether it is obligatory to examine the accused under S. 251-A 12, Cr. P. Code. Though it is not obligatory, it is always better and will be just an expedient that the attention of the accused is drawn to the gist of the offence with which he is charged and his statement recorded under S. 251-A (2) and (3). The gist of the charge to be put to him may be just in the form in which the gist of an offence in a summons case is put to the accused under S. 242, Cr. P.C.

Another question which arises is whether the court should issue summons to prosecution witnesses. Prior to the recent amendments of the Code, the Police could invoke the provision in S. 252(2) for requiring an issue of summons to prosecution witnesses in warrant cases. But in summons cases, the provision in S. 244(1) would not enable the Police to require such issues because that provides for issue of summons only on the application of the complainant. After the amendment, it appears that the Police cannot do for issue of summons to prosecute witnesses even in warrant cases. There is no clause in S. 251-A corresponding to S. 252(2) now confined to warrant cases instituted otherwise than on a police report. With regard to the committal procedure, however, the new S. 207-A contains a provision in clause (2) similar to the one in S. 208 (3) regarding issue of summons at the instance of the prosecution. There is no apparent reason behind all this difference. S. 170(2) enables the investigating officer to bind over the prosecution witnesses to appear before the Magistrate as directed. Perhaps this is considered sufficient in Calendar cases, but in P.R. cases it would be desirable to enact an additional clause in clause (6-A) after clause 6 of S. 251-A running thus: "6-A. The Magistrate shall ascertain from the prosecution or otherwise the names of any persons likely to be acquainted with the facts of the case and to be able to give evidence for the prosecution and shall summon to give evidence before himself such of them as he thinks necessary."

As regards examination of accused, after the proceedings as laid down in S. 251-A(7), Criminal Procedure Code, are over and before the accused is called upon to defend himself as contemplated in the Sub-Section (8) thereof, it is necessary to question the accused on the prosecution evidence and record his statement under S. 342, Criminal Procedure Code, which contains a general mandatory provi-

A FEW HINTS ON SOME ASPECTS OF CRIMINAL PROCEDURE

Justice P.N. Ramaswami, I.C.S.

THE recent amendments to the Criminal Procedure Code in 1956 introducing far-reaching changes in regard to certain aspects of the procedure before the magistracy and the present attempt towards the speedy disposal of criminal cases necessitates a proper and thorough understanding of the principles, practice and procedure on certain questions which constantly arise in the Magisterial Court. In this article an attempt is made to point out some of those questions and indicate the line which a Magistrate should follow. Suitable amendments to be existing Code have been suggested with a view to avoid delay and protraction of proceedings. Some matters that are administrative in nature are also indicated wherever necessary so that departmental officers might find it useful as a guide. With the same object in view any detailed reference to case-law has been avoided while explaining principles of the decisions.

The furnishing of copies of statements and documents in police investigation is covered—Section 173(4), Criminal Procedure Code. Under the amended Code, copies have to be prepared and furnished to the accused in all cases where there was police investigation under Chapter IV and this should be done before the commencement of inquiry or trial. This applies to summons cases also. But while there are specific provisions in S. 207-A(3) and S. 251-A(1) requiring the Magistrate to satisfy himself that the documents referred to under S. 173(4) are furnished to the accused before commencement of committal inquiry or trial of warrant case, there is no such corresponding provision with regard to the trial of summons cases. But the difficulty does not mean much because the accused can always bring this to the notice of the Magistrate even in a summons case and the mandatory provision in S. 173 has not been complied with and it would be the duty of the Magistrate to see that it is complied with before proceeding further with the case.

There may be documents in the custody of the Police which are not to be given to the Magistrate. The omission to furnish copies of such documents is a considerable irregularity under S. 537, Criminal Procedure Code. As regards the latest Supreme Court decision in *Narayana Rao v. State of Andhra Pradesh*. But the Magistrates

should take all steps to see that the possibility of such omission is minimised. This would be ensured if the form prescribed for a charge sheet is amended by adding a column 'Documents relied on by prosecution.'

S. 161(2), Criminal Procedure Code requires the Police Officer recording statements of persons examined by him in the course of investigation to make a separate record of the statement of each such person. Investigating Police Officers should therefore prepare their case diaries in two distinct parts, viz., (1) investigation part and (2) statements of witnesses recorded under S. 162, Criminal Procedure Code. Under S. 173, of the Criminal Procedure Code, the copies of the second part alone are required to be furnished and they can easily be prepared and supplied if the case diary is written up in two parts as indicated above.

As the Police Officers have not now got facilities to make copies and furnish them to the accused, the Government have issued instructions for such copies being made and presented by the copyists attached to Magistrate's Court after the statements and documents are filed in them, by the Police Officer before commencement of trial.

In cases of conspiracy, gang and breach of trust cases) involving a large number of documents, it would be a difficult task to prepare and supply to the accused copies of relevant documents, especially if there are numerous accused for each of whom a set of copies should be furnished. To provide for this, right of inspection and taking copies of the documents may be given to the accused or his counsel as an alternative to the furnishing of such copies to him.

Again, it may happen that some copies of statements required to be furnished under S. 173(1) are not furnished to the accused on account of the voluminous nature of the records or of the documents not being in the possession of the Police then or otherwise. The view taken by the Madras High Court is that it is always open to the Police to tender in evidence such additional documents even after the commencement of the trial after furnishing copies thereof to the accused. S. 173(4) which requires that copies shall be furnished to the accused before the commencement of trial cannot be read as by the implication prohibiting the admission of documents coming into the possession of the police later, if they are material to the case. To provide for these and other cases, legislation may well be undertaken on the lines indicated below:

(1) Sec. 173(1): A proviso may be added as follows—
"Provided that if after forwarding the said report to the Magistrate, the said officer obtains further evidence, oral and documentary, he shall forward to the Magistrate a further report or reports containing such evidence in the form prescribed."

(2) Sec. 173(4): For the words "and of all other documents or relevant extracts thereof on which the prosecution proposes to

sion regarding the examination of accused persons in respect of all circumstances appearing in the evidence against them and a non-compliance with it will lead to illegality vitiating the entire trial.

As had been done hitherto, the accused may be asked about his previous convictions as they appear from the finger print slip placed before the Magistrate and if the accused admits the same, he may frame a charge under S. 75, I.P.C. at the proper time and record the accused's plea of guilty and proceed further. In the event of his not admitting the said previous convictions, procedure for taking evidence in this behalf indicated in S. 251-A (13), Cr. P.C. should be followed.

Private complaints—Procedure: The complainant should be questioned about production of witnesses, if any, for examination, after his sworn statement is recorded. Witnesses produced should be examined, and if witnesses are not produced, that fact should be mentioned in the order. (See Judgement of the Hon'ble Mr. Justice Somasundaram in 1956-II M.L.J. Short Notes, p. 30.) The scope of an inquiry under S. 202 is to separate unfounded from substantial cases at the outset and the provision is enabling and not obligatory and the enquiry is not intended to supersede a regular trial. It is not necessary for a Magistrate to direct an enquiry under S. 202. It is only when he thinks fit that he may do so. Courts should not make use of S. 203 to stifle just complaints of serious offences and to substitute the plea for the Courts, as the sole authority for initiation of criminal proceedings in cognizable cases. (See Judgement of the Hon'ble Mr. Justice P.N. Ramaswami. In re: C. R.G. No. 525 of 1957, dated 7-9-57).

Attitudinous—Properties: In the present Criminal Code, there appears to be no other alternative except to pass orders relating to proceedings on the basis of the statements of the concerned persons in the case of, discharge and in the cases of admission and disposal on the plea of guilty of the accused, where no evidence is taken. In such cases, there is no room for the remedy of appeal under S. 320, Cr. P.C. for the aggrieved parties. On such appeal, regular enquiry under S. 17, Cr. P.C. giving notice to all concerned may be open to the subordinate magistrates in cases where they felt that the enquiry should be held under S. 17, Cr. P.C. before making an order to stop registering the matter as a Criminal Miscellaneous Petition.

Establishment of witness for non-attendance: In respect of cases dealt with under S. 135-A, Cr. P.C. a register in the form of Summary Trial Register maintaining the particulars laid down in S. 263 and 264, Cr. P.C. should be maintained. This is clear from S. 135-A(2), Cr. P.C.

Recording of statement of accused: The statement of the accused should be recorded in the language in which it is

given. Recording in English is permissible only if it is not practicable to do so in Tamil (in Madras State). As the question of impracticability does not arise now a days, the statements (both questions and answers) should be recorded verbatim in the language in which it is given by the accused. Whenever it is recorded in English, the certificate that it has been interpreted to accused in the language understood by him, should invariably be appended (See Ss. 342 and 364 Cr. P.C.).

Old Offenders—Procedure: A charge under S. 75, I.P.C. is necessary even though the Magistrate is competent to award sufficient punishment. The charge under S. 75, I.P.C. should mention all previous convictions. To that end, it should be insisted that the Finger Print Slip of the accused is produced along with the charge-sheet or soon thereafter.

Though S. 379, I.P.C. is compoundable in cases where the value of stolen property is less than Rs. 250/-, it is expedient that permission is rarely granted, if the accused is liable for a charge under S. 75, I.P.C. or otherwise deserves punishment.

In all cases of conviction of old offenders by First Class Magistrates, order under S. 55, Cr. P.C. should ordinarily be passed, since it is a salutary measure of prevention of crime. See also under the heading "Warrant case" supra as regards procedure against old offenders in warrant cases.

Punishments Criteria for award: Deterrent punishment is necessary in cases under S. 304-A, I.P.C. Food Adulteration Cases, Prohibition offences and cases relating to false weights and measures. Sentences in such cases should depend on the nature of offences. In cases of adultery under S. 323, I.P.C. to S. 326, I.P.C. description of injuries and circumstances of infliction should be discussed before sentence. Emigration cases which involve our national reputation and keeping our undertakings as with Ceylon should be put down with a stern hand.

Short term imprisonment should be awarded. See Rule 102, Criminal Rules of Practice.

Sentences of 15 days and under should not be imposed. Life or imprisonment till the rising of Court or release under S. 3 of Madras Probation of Offenders Act, are preferable. Sentences between 15 days and one month, should also be awarded as far as possible. The prisoner cannot be reformed during the short period and it is an avoidable strain on the administration of sub-jails.

In applying the Children Act, it would be just and expedient to give a term of detention which will keep the child (under 14 years) in the Reformatory Institution till he attains the age of 16, so that he may get the full benefit of the institutional treatment and he attains maturity of understanding to take care of himself. A rule to that

will only be conducive to throw the child into the street, after his short period of detention in the Junior certified schools.

In Emigration cases, deterrent sentences are desirable. But the Act provides for the fine only and there is no use of fining a person to the maximum, if there is no chance of recovering the amount. Suitable fines according to the offence and the pecuniary condition of the accused may be imposed and the default sentence at least may be the maximum allowed under the Rules. An amendment of the Act providing for long term imprisonment is desirable.

Simple Imprisonment: Simple imprisonment should be awarded only where there is provision for simple imprisonment alone. In other cases rigorous imprisonment ordinarily, and simple imprisonment for special reasons such as old age, sickness and in cases of offences of technical nature should be awarded.

Female Prisoners: Quick disposal and avoidance of stay in sub-jail are advisable. Pay and allowances for two female warders amount to Rs.4/- per day and this extra expense should be avoided by releasing on probation or by sending to Vellore Jail with sentences of over one month.

(Reproduced with kind permission of the Madras Weekly Notes.)

FOUR RULES

He who does not reason is a fool.
He who will not reason is a bigot.
He who dares not to reason is a coward.

— Dr. C.P.R. Arun.

ON THE HEELS OF COUNTERFEITERS

S. Nagalingam

Dy. Superintendent of Police, Crime Branch, C.I.D., Madras.

ON 25-8-1955 two passengers travelling in a train running between Tanjore and Tiruchirapalli found a handbag lying unclaimed on an opposite seat. When the train reached Tiruchirapalli, unable to restrain his curiosity, one of them opened the bag and found to his surprise some photographic negatives of currency notes of the denominations of one, two, five, ten and hundred rupees—17 in number. There were also six metal blocks of one rupee notes, a metal block of the State insignia and a small pillow on the cover of which were sewn three letters, "K.M.K." in flowery patterns. There were many other things such as a pair of spectacles, soiled towels and a tooth brush. The passengers wisely deposited the bag with the Station Superintendent who summoned the Railway police and handed it over to them.

The Police made inquiries in the adjoining stations to find out if the owner had made any report about the bag. They learnt that a passenger had got down at Tanjore, leaving the hand-bag on his seat to be taken care of. He alighted at the next station and gave his hand-bag to a porter to take to the station. The porter, however, thought it to be a valuable article and dispatched a Railway Telegram. The disappointed passenger left the Railway Station soon after. He was described as a young man of 25 years, fair in complexion, tall and lean. He had boarded the train at Koradacheri with a third class ticket for Karur. Nothing further was known about him. After a relentless enquiry for about three days the Railway Police handed over the case to the Crime Branch for further investigation.

The C.I.D., studied the records of the forgers of currency notes and found that cases of this kind had happened frequently without detection. Forged bank notes of hundred-rupee and five-rupee denominations were finding their way to public exchequers, banks and Post Offices.

The only clues available to the C.I.D. to act upon were the contents of the hand-bag and the embroidered pillow case with letters "K.M.K." sewn upon it. Having learnt that the owner of the bag had taken a ticket for Karur, the police decided that it would be useful to make inquiries there as it might be his place of residence or

rendezvous. Considering that the hand-bag contained many implements for counterfeiting, it was logical to presume that Kanur or some nearby place might be the base of operations for the counterfeiters among whom the owner of the bag was one. In the absence of any other clue, collection of intelligence seemed the best alternative for solving the case and to locate the criminals. Therefore, the police deputed a number of men at many strategic places in the area and gave strict instructions to them to make confidential enquiries and to report any unusual activity or movements on the part of anyone in the area. It was also vital for the police to solve the mystery behind the letters "K.M.K." embroidered on the pillow case and to trace its owner. The police knew that usually such embroidery was the work of a woman who wanted to present a gift to the man whom she loved. Who was the mysterious, tea-loving passenger and who was his beloved? These were the questions which had to be solved by the police.

In January 1957, Sub-Inspector Sundaravelu got information that a few persons were seen moving up and down Palamalai Hills in Salem district. Their movements seemed suspicious and one of the informants who had been ordered to watch them, learnt that they usually loitered about the hills on Sunday nights, after their visits to the neighbouring "shandy" (weekly bazar). One of them was reported to be carrying a box while the others had cloth and canvas hand bags with them. Enquiries strengthened the suspicion that this group of persons might have something to do with counterfeiting.

The Police decided to lay a trap for them quickly. A strong armed force also seemed necessary, as the group was reported to be fully armed. The Superintendent of Police of Coimbatore was informed of the facts and was requested to send two sections of Armed Reserve Police to assist the local party.

On January 19, the Police secretly reconnoitred Palamalai Hills without being seen by any of the hangers of the objects for the purpose of locating a suitable spot for laying their trap. They studied the terrain of the place and planned the deployment of their men. The following night, about 9-30 p.m., a strong police force lay in wait on either side of a dry channel near the foot of the hills along which the nocturnal ventures of the gang had been reported. An hour later, four persons were seen moving along the dry channel towards the hills, one of them carrying a box and the others, cloth and canvas hand bags as described before. The Police party deployed in the area, suddenly closed in on them from both flanks and caught them. Finding no way of escape, the members of the gang surrendered without offering any resistance. They were arrested and their bags and box were searched. These contained counterfeit currency notes to the tune of Rs. 13,580/-, 33 blocks of one rupee

notes, two zinc plates, glass sheets, chemicals and several other implements for printing faked notes. On interrogation, one of them, Govindappa Konar confessed his part in the criminal activities of the group. He related the part played by each of the other three members and also pointed out their secret cave in the Palamalai Hills. The cave was searched and a big treadle machine, chemicals for processing blocks and other materials for forging currency notes were seized from it.

Thereafter, events followed in quick succession. The house of Govindappa was searched and an unlicensed country-made revolver, four cartridges, printing ink, white paper bundles, some turpentine and a bunch of incriminating letters and telegrams which had passed between him and other members of the gang were seized. These letters gave valuable clues regarding the other members of the gang. There were eight of them still at large.

The houses of the other three persons trapped at the Palamalai Hills were also searched and on their confession, many incriminating letters and a mass of documents consisting of bills of purchase of chemicals, treadle machine, hotel receipts proving their stay in Madras and the telegrams that had passed between them, were seized by the police. The arrest of the remaining eight members followed one after another.

It came to light from the evidence gathered that all the twelve members of the gang had entered into a conspiracy between August 1955 and January 1957 to manufacture one rupee currency notes, and in pursuance of the conspiracy, they manufactured faked notes, and in the cave in the Palamalai Hills. Two of the one rupee notes in the cave in the Palamalai Hills. Two of the accused, Palanisami and Krishnaswami procured the treadle machine for this purpose. Abdul Mehboub Khan made photo blocks for printing the notes. Krishnaswami, who was formerly a processing assistant in a film studio in Madras, printed the notes. Ramaswami Konar and Palanisami brought the paper, ink and chemicals required for printing the notes. Other members of the gang acted as assistants.

It was found that the mysterious passenger who had missed the train at Tanjore was Abdul Mehboub Khan. On a search of his house, two pillow cases with letters "K.M.K." were found on them were seized by the police. "K.M.K." was found to be an abbreviation for Kamala Mehboub Khan. Enquiries revealed that Kamala was a school mistress who had designed and embroidered the pillow cases for Abdul Mehboub Khan who was her paramour.

All the twelve were charged before the Sub-Divisional Magistrate, Erode, for offences under Section 120-B and 489-A, C and D, I.P.C. One of them was let off in the lower court. The Assistant Sessions Judge convicted Krishnamurthy, Palanisami, Abdul Mehboub Khan, Palanisami and Krishnaswami and sentenced them to suffer

rigorous imprisonment for ten years each, while Govindappa Konar and Ramasami got seven years each. Chinna Appu Thambi and Periasami got five years R.I. each. Another member Ranga Gounda was acquitted. On appeal to the High Court, Chinna Appu, Thambi, Krishnaswami Goundan and Periaswami Goundan were acquitted. The sentences passed on Govindappa, Krishnamurthy and Ramasami were reduced to five years and those of Peria Appu, Mehboob Khan and Palanisami Goundan were reduced to six years. Mehboob was convicted for possessing counterfeiting materials and sentenced to suffer R.I. for three years to run concurrently with the other sentence.

A FAMILY EFFACED

Birendra Nath Mitra

Inspector of Police, C.I.D., West Bengal.

A SENSATION was caused in Kanagarh in Hooghly district near Calcutta, on March 7, 1956, when the body of a man with injuries on the left side of his head was found in a dried up channel by the side of a jungle. During the inquest, the body was identified to be that of Jitendra Nath Ghosh of Kanagarh, a well-to-do milkman. Murder was suspected. After holding the inquest, the police hurried to Jiten's house and found all the entrances to it closed. But a faint groan was heard from inside. They pushed their way in and found Jiten's wife, aged 31 years, daughter, aged 17 years, and two sons, one aged about 9 years and the other a mere baby, all murdered and lying on their blood-soaked beds. Two other sons of Jiten, Samar, aged 13 years, and Kinkar, aged 6 years, were groaning in the house with severe injuries on the left side of their skulls. They were removed to Chinsurah Imambara Hospital for treatment. The Police could not obtain any statement from the boys about the crime for nearly a month as they were in a precarious condition. They registered a case under Sec. 302 I.P.C. The gold ornaments on the person of Jiten's wife and daughter were intact. No sign of struggle was evident in the house.

The police carried out a thorough search of the house and found cash amounting to Rs. 625/- and some gold ornaments in the drawer of a table. In Jiten's room, postal cash certificates worth Rs. 25,000/- in a sea-green cover and a red pillow cover were found lying on the floor. The police also noted that Jiten's gun with cartridges was kept where it had been. A still more vigorous search helped them to locate more cash amounting to Rs. 3,075/-, gold ornaments and guineas weighing 37½ tolae from underneath the mattress and other odd places. The state of the house indicated that the culprit had tried desperately to take away cash but he could not locate it properly. In haste, he had ripped open a pillow, thrust his hands into some odd places, grabbed whatever he could find and bolted away. Enquiries revealed that Jiten was a miser and had the habit of concealing his savings in unexpected places. Evidently the culprit had known about it. Unfortunately for the police, all the adult members of the family, who could have given an account of the property looted, had succumbed to their injuries and so the actual amount of the stolen could not be estimated accurately.

Under prettification in a tale that a man does not see his way clearly in a precipitate. He does not see it at all.

Shakespeare.

The Police got a valuable clue, when, during their search of the house, they found a club in the room where Kasem, a servant of the household, used to sleep. It was besmeared with blood which indicated that it might have been used by the culprits. It was sent to the Calcutta Forensic Science Laboratory for examination. The room in which the four bodies were found was photographed from all angles. The Finger and Foot Print experts inspected the rooms but were unable to find any impressions in the room. The C.I.D. took up the investigation of the case.

Meanwhile, the police made one more gruesome discovery when they found the body of Naintara, Jiten's mother, on March 8. It had been concealed in a heap of straw in the backyard of the house. They also became aware of another curious incident in the village. Narayan, a servant of Dibakar Mondal, Jiten's neighbour, was found to be in a state of delirium with bleeding injuries on the left side of his head. The cause of his injuries was not known, as he was unable to make any statement. He was sent to the hospital immediately for treatment.

The C.I.D. Inspector noted that all the six deceased persons had their skulls fractured on their left side. The presumption was that the murders were committed by one person. The police reasoned that, if more than one person had been involved, the injuries inflicted would have been of different nature and on different parts of the persons with varying impact. It was also possible for a single man, it was presumed, to conceal all the clues after committing a crime, but it was not so if several persons were involved, as all the associates may not be equally careful.

The police learnt that Jiten had a servant named Kasem. He was well spoken of and was described by all as a faithful and devoted servant. But, curiously enough, he was not seen anywhere. It was strongly rumoured in the village that he too might have been murdered and that his body might be lying concealed somewhere.

Their sustained and vigorous search for Kasem proved fruitless. During their enquiries about him, the police heard certain facts which threw suspicion on him. They heard from Banya Charan Dey, Jiten's customer who kept a stall in Bander Bazar, two miles away from Kanagarh, that on the day previous to the discovery of the murders, Jiten had supplied milk to him as usual in the evening and spent some time with him, drinking tea and chatting with his assistants. At that time, Kasem had also arrived at the shop, much to the surprise of his master Jiten. He said that he wanted to buy a napkin for himself. Jiten ordered tea for Kasem and after he had drunk it, master and servant went to a cloth-shop where both made some purchases. Contrary to his usual custom of travelling home by train, Jiten decided to walk along a jungle path to his village, as he had his servant with him. Bisco Ghosh, the proprietor of the cloth-shop, expressed

surprise at his decision because the jungle path was lonely and it had become quite dark then. Later, Jiten was seen with Kasem at Naldanga a village near the forest, by Narayan Chandra Dass, his friend. Jiten told him also the reason why he was walking home instead of going by train. Dass saw Jiten and Kasem disappearing into the forest.

It was also gathered that Jiten's mother became anxious that evening as it had become quite late and it was unusual for Jiten to remain out for so long. She was seen by some villagers going out followed by Kasem. Meanwhile Samar, Jiten's son, returned from his tuition lessons, and asked Kasem who had come back alone about his grandmother. He was told that she was searching for Jiten. Samar, who did not suspect that anything was wrong, went to sleep soon after.

This was not all. Jiten's neighbour, Dibakar Mondal, told the police that his servant Narayan was taken out by Kasem that afternoon, ostensibly to help him choose an attractive napkin in Bander Bazar. Mondal added that, curiously enough, Kasem had carried a club in his hand and, when questioned about it by Narayan had explained that it might prove useful as they had to go through a forest to reach Bander Bazar. The presumption was that Narayan might have been seriously injured by Kasem on the way. The police recalled the fact that they had found a blood-smeared club in the room where Kasem used to sleep.

These facts made the police suspect that Kasem might have been the assailant. The nature of the injuries also strengthened their suspicion against him. Neighbours said that he was a strong man with a hefty build, although he used to behave very meekly.

They learnt that he had come to the village from Calcutta when he was employed by Jiten. Enquiries in Calcutta revealed that on the morning following the murders Kasem had visited his cousin Ramjan Mia in Park Street but had left the place before the police raided it. The police quickly alerted all their informers and police stations to look out for Kasem. On 11-3-56 they received information that Kasem was hiding in a room occupied by his friends, Subal and Varma in Rawdon Street. At once they raided it but learnt that Kasem had escaped, leaving a bag containing a few clothes and other articles. The clothes contained spots of blood. They were seized and sent to the Chemical Examiner who gave the opinion that the blood found on them was human. A watch was maintained at the two houses of his friends to capture him if he turned up. Further enquiries revealed that Kasem belonged to Orissa and had no

A GENTLEMAN SMUGGLER

P.J. Bagilthaya

Dy. Superintendent of Police, Bijapur.

THE Madras Police received information confidentially from a well-known automobile workshop in the city that a Hudson car given for repairs by a certain gentleman named R.S. Mani had a secret chamber in it. The casual knowledge that they had about him till then was that he was a wealthy landlord in Tanjore district, owning vast property including palatial residences at several towns in the North and South.

As a result of their enquiries, the police learnt to their surprise that till a few years back, Mani had been a poor man selling newspapers in Tanjore. Fate however brought him into the company of a notorious smuggler named Angappa Setty of Karur who trained him and initiated him into a career of opium smuggling.

This information naturally made the police realise that Mani was not the gentleman that he pretended to be. They watched his movements carefully. Careful enquiries however did not reveal anything more than that he had plenty of ready cash. As to how he acquired it, no one knew or cared to know. An interception of his telegraphic correspondence disclosed nothing further than casual and what appeared to be intimate and personal references such as: "Meet Raju tonight", "Kamala unwell; hence writing". The police however felt that those messages might well form part of a secret code with the help of which Mani was conducting his business. They set themselves to the task of decoding the messages and soon found that their suspicion was really true. The messages turned out to be part of the code of the smugglers. Their successful deciphering helped the police to probe deeper into Mani's mysterious activities. Raju was found to mean a public call office while Kamala meant a private telephone of an associate of Mani.

The next step taken by the police was to identify Mani's associates. Intensive investigation led them to suspect a man called Samadhaman who was found to be a retired railway guard. Samadhaman was arrested by the police in the company of Birendra Singh, a known smuggler of North India, on February 1, 1953, helping him to complete arrangements for travel up to Itanagar. On February 9, Samadhaman booked a wagon from the Madras Central Station to despatch a new Chevrolet van to New Delhi, stating that it belonged to a government officer who had been transferred. Two police officers how-

ever went to New Delhi and kept a close watch on the van. Three of Mani's known associates arrived in New Delhi from Madras on October 17 and stayed at Karol Bagh. They took delivery of the van and left it at an automobile workshop near Scindia House for some minor repairs. Meanwhile a telegram was received by them from Madras to the effect: "Brother starting by air tonight." Decoded, it meant that Mani was going to Delhi. Mani arrived in Delhi on the 21st instant and joined his associates at Karol Bagh. Their host was a senior officer in the Central Government. Mani and his associates took delivery of the van and immediately left for Agra en route to Dewas which was known as an important centre of opium smuggling. Further pursuit of Mani involved certain risks and as the police officers felt that it would not help them in their task to take such risks, they returned to Madras. Knowing full well that, after collecting plenty of narcotics, Mani would return to Madras soon, they ordered vigilant patrolling of all approaches to Madras State from the North. But Mani somehow cleverly dodged everybody and returned to Madras. It was suspected that he had brought large quantity of opium and disposed it of at Karaikal and Jaffna (Ceylon). Karaikal was then a French territory and was the spring-board of all smugglers.

Further investigation revealed that Birendra Singh and one Kannadi Nataraja of Jaffna were the pivots of the smuggling business of this particular group. Birendra Singh collected opium from the plantations in the North, Mani transported it to safe regions in the South and Kannadi Nataraja bought the entire stock for export. The police learnt that Mani had successfully smuggled opium twice in April and in May 1953, eluding the vigilant patrol on the frontiers.

The case with which the smugglers had carried on their operations made it obvious to the police that they had not yet discovered the actual route taken by the culprits for transporting opium. They were certain however that the route must have passed through several States before the Madras State was reached. The police were determined to locate the smugglers' secret route and so undertook a careful and minute check-up of all the records of the check-posts collecting tolls on the old Mysore border. This at once proved useful for they quickly discovered that Mani's vans were frequently plying on the Kollegal-Brode Road via Saivasa mudram, through the Western Ghats section on the Mysore-Madras border. To obviate the perils of the normal routes, Mani had chosen this comparatively safe route, though he had to pay a hundred miles in excess, as it was a circuitous route.

The Police continued their vigil and on June 9, 1953, they received news that Mani was leaving for Nagpur en route to Dewas in pursuance of a new smuggling deal. They at once checked up the plane reservations which had been booked and learnt that three reser-

variations had been booked for the night plane to Nagpur in the names of N.R.S. Pillai, V.V. Pillai and R.S. Pillai. The Police guessed that these must be Mani, Samadhanam and another business associate of the two. The smugglers left Madras as scheduled, while the police hurried to Kollegal-Erode Road and waited for the return of their quarry, all set for a sensational haul. On this route, after a careful survey, the police selected a spot on the bund of a big lake near Kollegal where the road was so narrow that there was no space for a vehicle to reverse or overtake another. They parked their station wagon on the road in such a way as to give everyone the impression that there had been a breakdown.

Having done all this, the police prepared themselves to offer a welcome to Mani and his comrades. Their waiting was rewarded for on June 16, at 4-00 P.M. a van was seen racing towards them. Finding the road blocked the van stopped. The police saw Mani sitting in the front seat, looking smart and elegantly dressed. He stepped out majestically and with a cocky air announced that he was an important officer of the Madras Government and that the others in the van were his official retinue. But the police knew better and started checking up the van, much to the concern of the travellers. However, they could not discover any clue about smuggled opium. The police who till then were in mufti revealed their identity and interrogated them. Mani and his companions were however on their guard and refused to divulge any information. The police then decided to break open the chassis of the van. When Mani learnt of this decision, his calmness and smugness vanished. He lost his nerve completely and realised that the police had at last caught up with him. On his knees he showed them the secret chamber in the van. The police found 600 lbs. of opium valued at Rs. 2 lakhs secreted in it. The others in the van were identified to be Samadhanam, Velayudhan, Karunaidhi and Birendra Singh, all henchmen of Mani. The police learnt that the van seized by them had been registered in the name of a Deputy Secretary to the Government of Madras, but the smugglers' ingenuity had boomeranged upon them. The police after careful investigation collected evidence to show that Mani himself had signed the order for buying the chassis from M/S F.V.S. & Sons, Madras. He had furnished M/S Simpson & Co., Madras, with plans to construct a secret chamber in it. The officer in whose name the vehicle had been registered was found to be a henchman of Samadhanam.

During the trial, Mani was defended by a team of brilliant lawyers. But he and his associates were held guilty and sentenced to undergo nine months' R.I. and to pay a fine of Rs. 1,000/- each under sections (a), (b) and (c) of the Opium Act. The sentences were to run concurrently. The opium and the motor vehicle were confiscated to the Government.

Study Week On Traffic Engineering And Highway Safety

S.P. Karnik, I.P.S.

THE International Study Week on Traffic Engineering and Highway Safety was held in Bombay from October 24 to 31, 1959. It was held as a result of the recommendations of the Seminar on Traffic Engineering and Highway Safety held at Tokyo in May 1957 under the auspices of United Nations Economic Commission for Asia and the Far East. Such Weeks had been organised in the past in European countries. This was the first time that such a Study Week was held in Asia. It was sponsored by the Government of India under the auspices of the E.C.A.F.E. in collaboration with non-Governmental organisations interested in the development of Road Transport and Highway Safety, such as the Western India Automobile Association, Indian Institute of Road Transport, the Safety First Association, and so on.

The following countries were represented at the Study Week:—

(1) BRITISH OVERSEAS TERRITORIES. (2) CEYLON. (3) E.C.A.F.E. (Bangkok, Bangkok (Thailand)). (4) INDIA. (5) JAPAN. (6) PAKISTAN. (7) PHILIPPINES. (8) REPUBLIC OF CHINA. (9) THAILAND. (10) U.S.S.R. (As an observer). and (11) VIET-NAM. (As an observer).

The Study Week attracted widespread attention of the Police Officers in India and E.C.A.F.E. nations. The delegation to the Study Week included a large number of senior Police Officers from these countries. The Police Officers from India, who attended the Study Week included the Inspectors-General of Police, Bombay, Madras and Himachal Pradesh and the Commissioner of Police, Bombay, the Additional Commissioner of Police, Calcutta, and Deputy Inspectors-General of Police from Assam, Bihar and Mysore and Superintendents of Police and Deputy Superintendents of Police from almost all other States. Besides Police Officers, this Study Week was also attended by Traffic Engineers, Road Engineers, representatives of Transport Departments, Municipal Corporations, Universities and Colleges, Social Science Institutes, Automobile Associations and other organisations. The following subjects were discussed at the Study Week:—

POLICE-PUBLIC RELATIONS

(Speech delivered by the Prime Minister, Shri Jawaharlal Nehru, on 3rd October 1959 at Nagaur when he gave away medals for gallantry to Police Officers of Rajasthan Force.)

POLICE OFFICERS AND MEN!

I AM glad to have come here today to give away the President's and other Medals to those police officers who have shown bravery. Police work is a delicate one involving risks and, if performed badly, harms the people. This can be discharged well if there is full cooperation between the police and the public. Actually, the police are not a separate entity; they are selected from the people and taught their duties so that they can do their work efficiently. It is the duty of the police to keep in touch with the people and whatever work it may be that they have to carry out, whether it is ordinary routine work or a border problem or some action to be taken against dacoits, it is vital for them to seek and to have the co-operation of the public. In fact, the greater the co-operation there is between the police and public, the better will be their performance. Everyone should remember that if there is mutual confidence among them the work can be done more efficiently.

"A purse of Rs. 6,051/- collected by the police force has been presented to me here for helping the victims of floods in Rajasthan and other places and I thank you for it. It is a fine gesture to offer help on this occasion. Secondly, this sympathy, this attitude of helping one another in distress and considering everybody a friend, brother or sister is a good one and helps in promoting unity of our country. I am glad that the police force of this State has collected this sum. Help is really needed today in the States of Kashmir, Bengal, Assam and other places in the South and this money will be usefully utilised in those States.

"I have watched your parade and took note of your calm and efficient movements and also how you work. I am sure it will have a good effect on the public. In Rajasthan a great step has been taken towards the setting up of Gram Panchayats, Panchayat Samitis and District Panchayats. These will be of great value to us. Another important step has been taken in handing over power to the local samitis for collecting and doing other kinds of work. Thus, they have been entrusted with the responsibility of local facilities and to collect expenses

POLICE-PUBLIC RELATIONS

45

for carrying them out. This is a great thing and I am sure that it would help in the efficient functioning of democracy.

"In this way only there can be rule of the people in the country. When the work is done by top officials and Ministers, it may not be good, because they may not know the real conditions of the ordinary folk in such a big country like ours. Although, the Gram Panchayats and Samitis are entering upon new responsibilities, I want them to perform their duties efficiently in consultation with higher officials for the progress of the country. The persons who work in villages in this way would have a new relationship with the police, and I hope this will be a good way of securing their mutual co-operation. Police forces should also help them and co-operate with them in their work. In return, the public will place complete reliance on the police."

Jai Hind

—o—

An evil deed is better left undone; for the evil deed torments afterwards. Better done is a good deed which having done, one does not repent later.

—Dhammapadam

has its own police hospital. Particular care is taken of police T.B. patients. A separate police ward with 16 beds has been constructed at the Itki Sanatorium (Ranchi) for police T.B. patients of the non-gazetted ranks out of this fund. These patients get free special diet besides medicines. A diet allowance of Rs. 45/- per month is given to those T.B. patients who undergo treatment in other hospitals for want of accommodation in the Sanatorium. Besides this, the T.B. patients are allowed extra leave on half-average pay for twelve months in addition to any leave due to them under the leave rules.

The grant of Rs. 10,000/- annually to the Constabulary made by the State Government for celebrating festivals such as Holi, Id and Christmas, comes as a big boon to them and helps to provide more amenities for the lower ranks. Canteens have been opened at each district headquarters and unit police headquarters to offer clean refreshments at cheap rates. Police clubs for the recreation of officers up to the ranks of Inspector have been opened in almost all the district and sub-divisional headquarters.

Considerable attention has been given in recent years to raising the standard of police sports and athletics. The State Government has also sanctioned Rs. 3,000/- for giving nourishing diet to the police sportsmen.

Besides being utilised for providing relief in deserving cases and organising amenities and facilities for policemen, the welfare fund is utilised for financing the establishment of Shri Krishna Arakshi Bal Vidyalaya which has now developed into a full-fledged High School recognized by the Government. Opened at Hazaribagh, the school has been granted aid by the Government and offers free education to the children of police officers and men.

Who escapes a duty, avoids a gain.

- - Theodore Parker

A GANG CASE

M. K. Narayanan, I.P.S.

DURING 1958, a series of undetected offences such as snatchings, and house thefts were reported over a wide area stretching from the borders of Pondicherry in the south to the borders of Chingleput district in the north. On the evening of 26th August, 1958, information was received at Kottakuppam police station to the effect that some men and women were found halting in the outskirts of Anapakkam village close by. They were reported to be spending money lavishly. The Police rounded up five men and seven women in the early hours of the 27th. A large quantity of suspicious property was seized from them, some concealed in their person and the others hidden in their baggage. The arrested persons could not give a satisfactory explanation as to how they came to possess them. A case u/s 54 and 550 Cr. P.C. was registered at Kottakuppam police station.

The suspects were questioned by the police officers. Realising that the game was up, the leader of the gang, Kora Palani, gave the police valuable information regarding the other members of the gang and the places where property had been disposed of or concealed by them. The members of the gang were traced as far away as Tanjore by the police. Several items of property were recovered from private and casual receivers as also from pawn-brokers at Tindivanam, Maduranthakam and Wandiwash as a result. The final number of the accused arrested rose to 19 and property worth Rs. 3,500/- consisting of 164 items were seized by the police who had to visit several towns and villages and talk to hundreds of persons.

It was a task to trace the owners of the properties and to establish a link between the offenders, the offences and the properties recovered. It was considered a fit case for building up a gang prosecution case. A special party was organised under an Inspector to set about this task. The police had to establish (1) the relationship by blood or marriage or community of interest among the gang members (2) that they associated for the purpose of committing theft or robbery and (3) that the thefts were committed habitually by them—habit being proved by an aggregate of acts.

To establish the first point, the special party visited many villages in Tanjore district from which these accused had hailed and with patient and dogged efforts they secured information which helped them in establishing the relationship which existed between the members of the gang.

THE SEVENTH ALL-INDIA POLICE DUTY MEET

Sardar Balbir Singh, I.P.

THE Meet was held at Patna, Bihar State, from November, 4 to 7, 1959. Nineteen teams, out of a total of 23 units eligible to take part, participated.

Two new tests were added to the competitions this year, thus expanding the scope of the competitions year by year to cover as wide a range of subjects of professional interest as possible. The first of these was a test in Lifting and Packing of Exhibits as a part of the Scientific Aids to Investigation Competition. The second covered Advance Photography limited to police photographers. There is already a test as a part of the Scientific Aids to Investigation Competition for amateur police photographers.

Over 500 police officers and men from all over India had gathered for the Seventh All-India Police Duty Meet and took part in various competitions in a spirit of healthy competition and with the desire to learn and to improve. There was not a single instance of incident of indiscipline or of bad conduct. The Bihar State Police Force had made excellent arrangements for the reception, housing, messing and transport of the participating teams. Twelve out of the 19 teams ran their own messes and were rendered the necessary facilities for kitchens etc. Health and hygiene throughout the camp was excellent. The spirit of camaraderie, hospitality and generosity at these Meets and the extent to which the police force of the host State go in roughing it out themselves in order to make the guests comfortable, are an unforgettable experience.

The Government of Bihar backed the Meet to the fullest extent and this, in no small measure, was responsible for its success. The Meet was inaugurated on November, 4, 1959, by the Chief Minister of Bihar at an impressive and businesslike ceremony. The Bihar Police had produced a handsome souvenir programme for the occasion of the Meet in which messages received from the Prime Minister, Vice-President, Prime Minister and Union Ministers, the Governor and the Governor and Chief Minister of Bihar, the Press and the All-India Radio gave a high place. The All-India Radio put up special programmes from the Patna Station and fully covered the shooting function of November 7, 1959. The Bihar Police Lines was carried in the National News Reel broadcast on the same evening.

The Governor and the Chief Minister of Bihar were at home to the visiting teams on November 4 and 5 respectively. Cultural programmes were arranged by the Bihar Police every evening at the camp for the entertainment of the teams and at the 'Bara Khana' and Camp Fire on November 7, the Governor graced the occasion throughout.

The Governor presided over the closing ceremony on November 7, which was held at the Bihar Military Police Lines at Patna. After welcoming the Governor and giving a brief account of the Police Duty Meet, the Director, Intelligence Bureau, made a reference to the incident in Ladakh in which ten gallant policemen had laid down their lives on October 21, 1959, in an unequal encounter with Chinese troops. After this reference, the Governor called for the observance of two minutes' silence in honour of the dead. While the entire gathering stood in silence, the guard of honour reversed arms and the Last Post was sounded. At the end of the period of silence, Buglers sounded the Retreat and this poignant ceremony came to an end.

The Governor first awarded the Prime Minister's Medals for Gallantry to nine members of the police force who had shown outstanding courage and perseverance in saving human life. This was followed by the distribution of prizes for the various competitions of the Meet. The large invited audience was then entertained to a delicious lunch of hors d'oeuvre by the Bihar Mounted Military Police of Bihar.

MUSKETRY

(a) Rifle Shooting Competition

Eighteen teams took part and the standard of shooting showed a further improvement over previous years. We are now, however, reaching near the possible scores and the competition has, no doubt, helped in improving standards. It was satisfactory to note that the prizes were well distributed over different States and from year to year. West Bengal secured one 1st and two 2nd prizes, Madhya Pradesh one 1st and one 2nd prize, Orissa two 1st and one 3rd prize, Bihar one 1st and one 2nd prize, Uttar Pradesh a 1st prize and one 2nd prize. The result sheet showed that in the 1000 yard target practice, 27 out of a maximum of 100 points were scored by the team up shooting, two competitors scored all this.

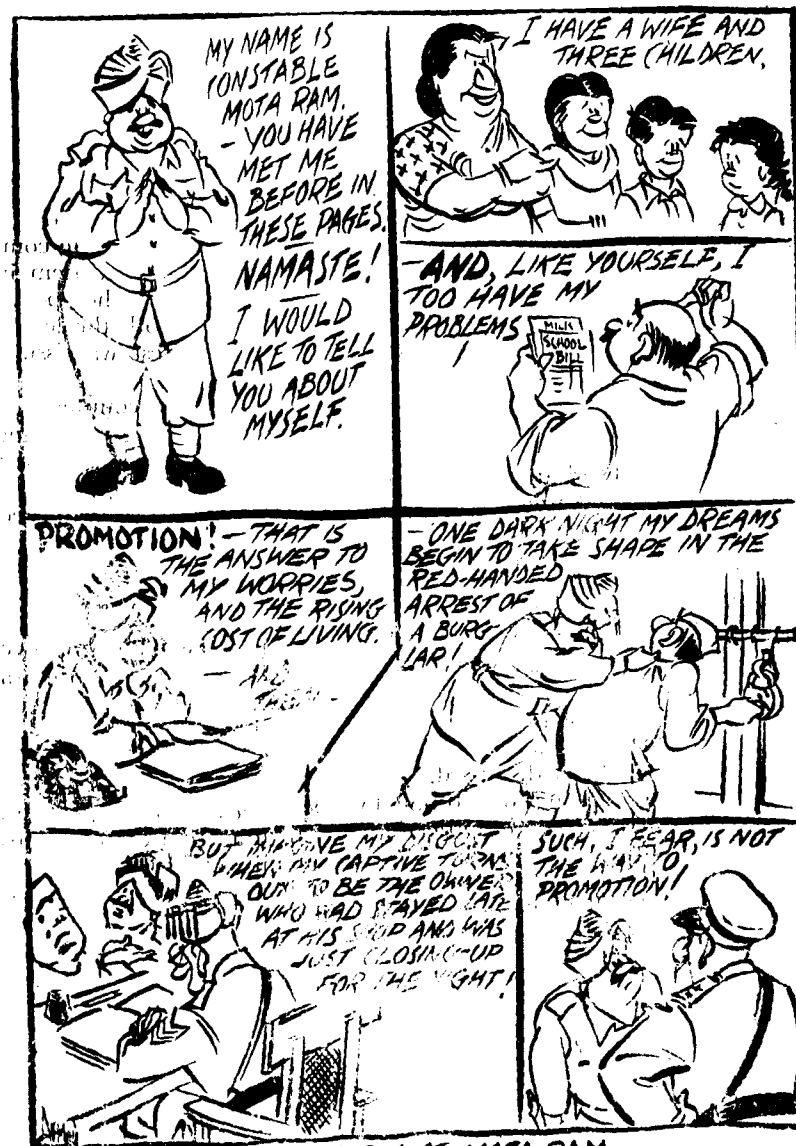
Shooting Competition
The shooting competition was held at the Bihar Military Police Lines. The teams took part in this competition also. There were four different practices in all the four practices of this competition.

relatives in Calcutta. The police kept a watch on these persons. These steps yielded results quickly.

The police intercepted a letter written by Kasem in Oriya from his place in Orissa in which he requested Subal and Varma to hand over the bag containing his clothes to his cousin Sheik Mumtaz Ali who was in Calcutta. Kasem wrote another letter in the name of Abbas Ali to Mumtaz Ali advising him not to see Subal and Varma to take delivery of the articles. This letter was also intercepted by the police who sent it to the hand-writing expert, C.I.D. He compared the letters with a specimen of the hand-writing of Kasem. Some documents in his writing which were seized by the police during their investigation, and gave the opinion that both the letters were in the handwriting of Kasem. A warrant of arrest was issued against him.

The West Bengal Police sought the help of their counterparts in Orissa. On the night of 12-5-57, the police succeeded in arresting Kasem, in spite of the fact that he went disguised as a Brahmin, near Dharamshala R. Station in Cuttack district, about two miles from his native village of B. pur. Questioned by the police, he admitted his identity but denied his complicity in the case. He was taken to the Hooghly jail where in an identification parade he was identified by the witnesses.

Kasem was sent up for trial. Witnesses gave evidence that he was the last person with whom Jiten and his brother were seen alive. There was considerable circumstantial evidence against him. The Additional Sessions Judge, Hooghly, convicted Kasem under Sec. 302 I.P.C. and sentenced him to death. Kasem's appeal to the High Court was dismissed. He filed a petition under Article 136 (1) of the Indian Constitution for special leave to appeal to the Supreme Court against the judgment of the Calcutta High Court. It was also dismissed on 28-5-58. Then he submitted a petition to the President of the Indian Union praying for clemency but it was rejected and he was executed in the Hooghly Jail on 2-6-58.



THE ADVENTURES OF MOTA RAM

Officers of the Bihar Regimental Centre at Dinapore very kindly assisted in conducting the Rifle and Revolver Shooting competitions.

The winning tea, 6/1, as against , last year.

[illegible][illegible]

POLICE DUTY MEET IN PICTURES



100-111-112-113-114-115-116-117-118-119-120-121-122-123-124-125-126-127-128-129-130-131-132-133-134-135-136-137-138-139-140-141-142-143-144-145-146-147-148-149-150-151-152-153-154-155-156-157-158-159-160-161-162-163-164-165-166-167-168-169-170-171-172-173-174-175-176-177-178-179-180-181-182-183-184-185-186-187-188-189-190-191-192-193-194-195-196-197-198-199-200-201-202-203-204-205-206-207-208-209-210-211-212-213-214-215-216-217-218-219-220-221-222-223-224-225-226-227-228-229-230-231-232-233-234-235-236-237-238-239-240-241-242-243-244-245-246-247-248-249-250-251-252-253-254-255-256-257-258-259-260-261-262-263-264-265-266-267-268-269-270-271-272-273-274-275-276-277-278-279-280-281-282-283-284-285-286-287-288-289-290-291-292-293-294-295-296-297-298-299-300-301-302-303-304-305-306-307-308-309-310-311-312-313-314-315-316-317-318-319-320-321-322-323-324-325-326-327-328-329-330-331-332-333-334-335-336-337-338-339-340-341-342-343-344-345-346-347-348-349-350-351-352-353-354-355-356-357-358-359-360-361-362-363-364-365-366-367-368-369-370-371-372-373-374-375-376-377-378-379-380-381-382-383-384-385-386-387-388-389-390-391-392-393-394-395-396-397-398-399-400-401-402-403-404-405-406-407-408-409-410-411-412-413-414-415-416-417-418-419-420-421-422-423-424-425-426-427-428-429-430-431-432-433-434-435-436-437-438-439-440-441-442-443-444-445-446-447-448-449-450-451-452-453-454-455-456-457-458-459-460-461-462-463-464-465-466-467-468-469-470-471-472-473-474-475-476-477-478-479-480-481-482-483-484-485-486-487-488-489-490-491-492-493-494-495-496-497-498-499-500-501-502-503-504-505-506-507-508-509-510-511-512-513-514-515-516-517-518-519-520-521-522-523-524-525-526-527-528-529-530-531-532-533-534-535-536-537-538-539-540-541-542-543-544-545-546-547-548-549-550-551-552-553-554-555-556-557-558-559-560-561-562-563-564-565-566-567-568-569-570-571-572-573-574-575-576-577-578-579-580-581-582-583-584-585-586-587-588-589-590-591-592-593-594-595-596-597-598-599-600-601-602-603-604-605-606-607-608-609-610-611-612-613-614-615-616-617-618-619-620-621-622-623-624-625-626-627-628-629-630-631-632-633-634-635-636-637-638-639-640-641-642-643-644-645-646-647-648-649-650-651-652-653-654-655-656-657-658-659-660-661-662-663-664-665-666-667-668-669-670-671-672-673-674-675-676-677-678-679-680-681-682-683-684-685-686-687-688-689-690-691-692-693-694-695-696-697-698-699-700-701-702-703-704-705-706-707-708-709-710-711-712-713-714-715-716-717-718-719-720-721-722-723-724-725-726-727-728-729-730-731-732-733-734-735-736-737-738-739-740-741-742-743-744-745-746-747-748-749-750-751-752-753-754-755-756-757-758-759-760-761-762-763-764-765-766-767-768-769-770-771-772-773-774-775-776-777-778-779-780-781-782-783-784-785-786-787-788-789-790-791-792-793-794-795-796-797-798-799-800-801-802-803-804-805-806-807-808-809-810-811-812-813-814-815-816-817-818-819-820-821-822-823-824-825-826-827-828-829-830-831-832-833-834-835-836-837-838-839-840-841-842-843-844-845-846-847-848-849-850-851-852-853-854-855-856-857-858-859-860-861-862-863-864-865-866-867-868-869-870-871-872-873-874-875-876-877-878-879-880-881-882-883-884-885-886-887-888-889-890-891-892-893-894-895-896-897-898-899-900-901-902-903-904-905-906-907-908-909-910-911-912-913-914-915-916-917-918-919-920-921-922-923-924-925-926-927-928-929-930-931-932-933-934-935-936-937-938-939-940-941-942-943-944-945-946-947-948-949-950-951-952-953-954-955-956-957-958-959-960-961-962-963-964-965-966-967-968-969-970-971-972-973-974-975-976-977-978-979-980-981-982-983-984-985-986-987-988-989-990-991-992-993-994-995-996-997-998-999-1000-1001-1002-1003-1004-1005-1006-1007-1008-1009-1010-1011-1012-1013-1014-1015-1016-1017-1018-1019-1020-1021-1022-1023-1024-1025-1026-1027-1028-1029-1030-1031-1032-1033-1034-1035-1036-1037-1038-1039-1040-1041-1042-1043-1044-1045-1046-1047-1048-1049-1050-1051-1052-1053-1054-1055-1056-1057-1058-1059-1060-1061-1062-1063-1064-1065-1066-1067-1068-1069-1070-1071-1072-1073-1074-1075-1076-1077-1078-1079-1080-1081-1082-1083-1084-1085-1086-1087-1088-1089-1090-1091-1092-1093-1094-1095-1096-1097-1098-1099-1100-1101-1102-1103-1104-1105-1



Scientific aids to investigation. Eleven teams took part in this competition, as follows: 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th, 11th. The teams were made up of men and women. The competition was held during the month of May. The results were as follows: 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th, 11th. The competition was held during the month of May. The results were as follows: 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th, 11th.



Prize winning Photograph of an outdoor scene of crime taken
at the Duty Mect.



Wireless Competition in progress.



*The Governor of Lithuania, to Duke Magnus, according a prize to the
winner of the annual display and exhibition of exhibits.*



Prize-winning photograph of an insider

Practice No. 2.—Application 200 Yds. Kneeling position.

Rank	Name of competitor	Name of State	Max. Marks
			100
I	Inspr. D. Venner	West Bengal	96
II	P.C. Tashrif Ahmed	Uttar Pradesh	94
III	Hav. G.V. Rokha	Orissa	92/98 Tie.

Practice No. 3.—Application 300 Yds.—Prone Position

Rank	Name of competitor	Name of State	Max. Points
			100
I	Jamadar Seikh Saibhan	Orissa	96
II	Const. Chandra B. Gurung	West Bengal	94
III	Inspr. A.A. Khan	Madhya Pradesh	92

Practice No. 4.—300 Yds. Snap Shooting

Rank	Name of Competitor	Name of State	Max. Points
			15
I	Jamadar B.K. Mahanthi	Orissa	12/15
II	Jamadar Keshar Singh	C.R.P.	12/9
III	H.C. Krishna Swami	Madras	

RESULTS OF REVOLVER SHOOTING COMPETITION**Practice No. 1.**—Application 25 Yds.

Rank	Name of Competitor	Name of State	Max. Points
			120
I	Jamadar S. Gurung	West Bengal	94
II	S.I. J.N. Limboo	West Bengal	91
III	S.I. Niranjan Singh	Punjab	91
			(Lesser number of hits in bull than No. 2)

Practice No. 2.—Attack 30 Yds.

Rank	Name of Competitor	Name of State	Max. Points
			30
I	S.I. Durai Singh	Madras	27/30
II	Inspr. Pursuram Dewan	West Bengal	27/33
III	M.E. Decunha	Uttar Pradesh	27/32

Practice No. 3.—Rapid firing 15 Yds.

Rank	Name of Competitor	Name of State	Max. Points
			60
I	Sergeant J. B. Ray	Bihar	42
II	A.C.O. A.E.W. Swing	Uttar Pradesh	42
			(Lesser number of hits in innermost O than No. 1)
III	Subedar Ramachandra Menon	Madras	39

Practice No. 4.—Application 50 Yds.

Rank	Name of competitor	Name of State	Max. Points
			60
I	R.I. Md. Ashique Khan	Uttar Pradesh	58/58
II	Dy. S.P. L.J. Hall	C.R.P.	58/52
III	S.I. Niranjan Singh	Punjab	

BEST SHOT (REVOLVER)

Jamadar S. Gurung	West Bengal	206
-------------------	-------------	-----

POLICE NOTES

First Line of Defence

The increased incidence of crime in recent years, especially crimes of violence, and the daring with which they are carried out, throw some doubt on the wisdom of paying too little attention to prevention whilst concentrating on the cure; in short the substitution of the scientific arm and the mobile unit for the policeman on the beat. We are convinced—and this appears to be internationally accepted—that the man on the beat is still the strongest deterrent to crime in any community. The criminally minded will fear his living presence in uniform far more than the unseen and remote white-coated expert or mobile unit at the distant Divisional or District Headquarters. The fact, however, is that his presence is no longer feared because it is not there and this is especially true of rural areas where the incidence of crime has recently received so much publicity, with special reference to unsolved murders.

—The Garda Review.

Young Men surrender Weapons

Recently the English Newspaper "Daily Mirror" which runs into five million copies, made the following appeal to all parents and guardians:—Send us all weapons which you may find with the youngsters! We will pay for the postage.

This newspaper having the largest circulation in Europe did not just remain content with that, but, at the same time, made a direct appeal to the youths themselves by pointing out that firearms and percussion arms in the hands of minors frequently led to disastrous consequences. They are already known to that in a country like England juvenile delinquency has gone up considerably and reports of frequent fights of criminals either on dance floors or in open streets leading to fatal injuries form a regular feature of the day-to-day existence there. The appeal made in the widely circulated English daily had an unusual success. In the office of the said newspaper looked like a busy place in consequence of the arrival of consignments of arms. Packages conveyed with every postal delivery throughout the country were largely packed like being

ancestral souvenirs of war, which, however, as a matter of fact, had been secretly used by their possessors. In the wake of this spate of deliveries came daggers, stilettos, knuckle-dusters having a point of sharpened thorns in alarming proportions. Likewise, cycle chains and iron poles bound in some sack-cloth, which in the hands of youthful fighters could have proved extremely dangerous, came pouring in large quantities. An anonymous youth sent a steel chain at the ends of which he fastened a piece of hard wood with giant nails and with the inscriptions "After I read your appeal, it became absolutely clear to me, what crime one could perpetrate by making use of such things and for relieving my conscience of this oppressive burden I am sending you these novel weapons." A father who grew rather anxious after having seen this appeal in the Daily Mirror, rummaged one of the chests of drawers of his son, when he discovered there a scythe-like Malayan dagger which was usually carried by native jungle fighter. The English public welcomed this action of the widely circulated London daily with a feeling of deep satisfaction, since one could easily realise the danger inherent in the sale of pocket knives, which could be purchased everywhere by the youths and even by the children and which through the pressing of a button could be easily transformed into veritable daggers.

—Öffentliche Sicherheit

Courtesy To the Public

Another serious ground for complaint against the police is the unnecessary brusqueness with which they discharge their duties and the unnecessary annoyance which they cause to the people. We must be courteous in our behaviour towards the public. To appreciate the inestimable value of courtesy it may be pertinent to quote here Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director of the F.B.I. who says—"Any Police Officer who lacks courtesy towards the citizens who pay his salary, might drag the entire department down to his level in the eyes of the citizen. It is my personal opinion that unless a police officer is endowed with the great asset known as 'courtesy', he is a failure." The citizens come to us only when they are in difficulties as they go to a doctor when they are sick and our treatment must be in no way different from the one meted out by a doctor. We must look upon the citizen with sympathy and patience when he comes to us to seek relief. Whenever duty requires we must be on hand to perform, we must keep a cool head and temper, we must be as swift for duty as a drunken one and is incapable of exercising his discretion,

The largest and most important Police Aviation Department which exists at the present time is that at New York. Bell helicopters, or "Helicop Egg-beaters" as they are colloquially named, patrol fixed routes and at various points in the city there are helicopters landing spaces where rescue equipment is stored. The present flying equipment of the Aviation Bureau, as the section is called, consists of three Bell 47J and two Bell 47D helicopters, in addition to a number of fixed-wing aircraft. The machines are fitted with floats to enable them to land on water on ice or mud; they are flown and maintained by serving police officers assigned to the Bureau. Officers attached to the unit deal with the investigation of aircraft accidents and forced landings; noisy and stunting aircraft; the rescue of persons in distress, either in boats or in the water adjacent to the city of New York; searches for missing persons, escaped prisoners and boats, also the recovery of bodies from the water. They also assist in controlling traffic.

—The Police Journal

Facing Up To It

A policeman's course of action is often based on a quick interpretation of the expression on another person's face. The subtleties can escape those who are not perceptive. The face is an enigma with many variations. It can look "as innocent as the day is long" or "as guilty as hell." The importance of the face is suggested by the many turns of phrase in which some facial expression is involved—keeping a stiff upper lip, looking down the nose, grinning from ear to ear, and so on. Many people have faces that always go unnoticed in a crowd. It would no doubt be agreed that the man who caused most misery in the world in our time was Adolf Hitler. If you study the innumerable films and photographs of this man—making speeches, rejoicing in victory, smiling at social functions and receiving bouquets from little girls in traditional costume (and not necessarily the propaganda pictures)—is there any indication of the pride of power, the ambition, the cruelty? Is it a face that one would associate with world domination and catastrophe? Is there a furious eye, a breeding brow, an aggressive chin? Not a thing. It is a commonplace face. In much the same way many of the men who were guilty of atrocities during the war were not ugly, low-browed and brutal in appearance. They were often handsome by general standards. The face of a man has to be read quickly, but it really needs much more information than the face itself provides.

—Police Review (U.K.)

CRIME IN INDIA—1958

SURVEY OF CRIME

During the year 1958, 5,90,987 cognizable cases were reported to the Police.

Cognizable crime reported every year since 1948 was as follows:

1948	6,25,909
1949	6,54,019
1950	6,35,508
1951	6,49,728
1952	6,12,010
1953	6,01,964
1954	5,50,912
1955	5,35,236
1956	5,85,217
1957	5,81,371
1958	5,90,987

Thus in 1958, crime increased by 1.7 per cent when compared to the figure of 1957.

CRIME UNDER DIFFERENT HEADS

The table below shows the number of cases reported during the year 1958 under the more important heads of crime and the variation in them as against the corresponding figures of 1957:—

Serial No.	Head	1958	1957	Percentage change
1.	Total cognizable crime	5,90,987	5,81,371	+1.7
2.	Murder	10,661	10,419	+2.3

States	Total cognizable crime		Increase or decrease	Percentage of increase or decrease	Volume of crime per 1,00,000 of population
	1958	1957			
1	2	3	4	5	6
18. Uttar Pradesh (minus Kanpur City)	64,326	63,396	+930	+1.5	102.9
19. West Bengal	65,290	63,609	+1681	+2.6	248.2
20. West Bengal (minus Calcutta City)	53,043	52,884	+159	+0.3	244.2
Union Territories					
21. A & N Islands	196	170	+26	+15.3	632.8
22. Delhi	10,357	9,736	+621	+6.4	593.9
23. Himachal Pradesh	1,102	1,255	-153	-12.2	99.4
24. Manipur	851	1,013	-162	-16.0	147.3
25. Tripura	2,201	1,534	+667	+43.5	344.1
26. Naga Hills & Tuensang Area	201	228	-27	-11.8	54.5
Cities					
1. Bangalore	4,100	4,234	-134	-3.2	526.4
2. Bombay	15,781	15,892	-11	-0.7	555.8
3. Calcutta	12,247	10,725	+1522	+14.2	267.5
4. Delhi	10,357	9,736	+621	+6.4	593.9
5. Hyderabad	1,542	1,405	+137	+9.7	321.0
6. Kanpur	1,028	1,061	-33	-3.1	209.2
7. Madras	8,210	7,415	+795	+10.7	444.2

Amongst the States, Kerala registered the largest increase (28.8 per cent) followed by Madhya Pradesh (10.9 per cent), Jammu & Kashmir (8.7 per cent) Madras (4.4 per cent), Rajasthan (3.0 per cent) and Orissa (2.2 per cent). Noticeable decreases occurred in Andhra Pradesh (7.4 per cent), Bihar (5.4 per cent), Mysore (2.6 per cent) and Bombay (2.3 per cent).

Amongst the cities, Kanpur registered the largest increase (25.1 per cent), followed by Calcutta (14.2 per cent) and Delhi (6.4 per cent). Noticeable decreases took place in Madras (12 per cent) and Hyderabad (12 per cent).

The Union Territories of Tripura and Andaman & Nicobar Islands showed large increases (43.5 per cent and 26 per cent respectively) whereas Manipur and Himachal Pradesh showed noticeable decreases (16 per cent and 12.2 per cent respectively).

REASONS FOR VARIATION IN CRIME

In Kerala, high cost of living and growing unemployment, as also widespread political and labour agitations, were held responsible for the increase. Jammu and Kashmir attributed the increase to depredations by raiders from the Pakistan-occupied territory of the State. Madhya Pradesh ascribed the increase to failure of crops, land disputes and petty party quarrels. In Rajasthan and Orissa, the increase was assigned to bad economic conditions and rise in cost of living.

The decrease in Andhra Pradesh was attributed to the timely steps taken by the police in rounding up criminal gangs responsible for grave crimes and to the fact that notorious criminals were in jail during 1958. Other States have not given any specific reasons for decrease.

Amongst towns, Kanpur has not given any reason for the large increase. In Calcutta, the increase has been mostly in minor offences and in Delhi, the reason of increase is reported to be better reporting and increase in floating population. In Madras City, crime was reported to have been brought down by intensified police action.

In Tripura, the increase was ascribed to bad economic conditions and better reporting.

MURDER

During the year under report 10,558 cases were reported as against 10,419 in 1957. The States which showed noticeable increases were Orissa (+7.42, i.e., 1.96 per cent), Jammu and Kashmir (+10, i.e., 15.4 per cent), Kerala (+136.22, i.e., 13.9 per cent), Uttar Pradesh (+169, i.e., 11.5 per cent), Madras (+153, i.e., 7 per cent).

and Bihar (+44, i.e., 5 per cent). There was a decrease in murders in Bombay (-57, i.e., 2.8 per cent).

The Union Territories of Himachal Pradesh (-5, i.e., 27.8 per cent), Manipur (-9, i.e., 47.3 per cent), Tripura (-6, i.e., 30 per cent) and Naga Hills & Tuensang Area (-4, i.e., 36.4 per cent) also showed decreases.

Amongst cities, noticeable increases occurred in Bangalore (+5, i.e., 28 per cent) and Delhi (+11, i.e., 20.4 per cent). Substantial decreases took place in Calcutta (-12, i.e., 24.5 per cent) and Bombay (-13, i.e., 10.4 per cent).

In Kerala, the increase was reported to be due, among other reasons, to widespread political and labour agitations which continued throughout the year. In Uttar Pradesh, the increase was attributed to the prevalence of party-feuds and their exploitation by mischievous elements. Madras did not advance any special reasons to explain the increase. In Orissa and Madhya Pradesh, a majority of the murders were committed in backward areas. In Jammu and Kashmir, the increase in murders was due to raids from Pakistan-occupied part of the State. Domestic trouble, party and political feuds, and revenge provided the motive in a majority of those cases and very few of them were committed for purposes of crime.

The volume of crime per hundred thousand of population was the highest in Andaman & Nicobar Islands (11.9), showing higher than the all-India average of 2.95. Other States showing higher than the all-India average were Madhya Pradesh (4.6), Bombay (3.7), Punjab and Delhi (3.7 each) and Nagaland (3.6).

17,589 cases were available for disposal during the year. Out of them, 7,216 were sent to the court for trial; 5,446 cases ended in conviction, 2,773 ended in acquittal or discharge and four cases were withdrawn. The percentage of conviction to the total true cases in which investigation was completed was 35.3 against 33.2 of 1957; the percentage of conviction to the number of cases tried was 47.6 against 47.7 of the year 1957.

4,041 persons were arrested for the offence of murder; 7,253 persons were convicted; 12,253 acquitted or discharged and cases against 23,000 were withdrawn. The percentage of conviction was 36 as against 36.6 of the preceding year.

KIDNAPING AND ABDUCTION

6,000 cases were reported during 1958 under this heading as against 5,000 of 1957, showing an increase of 3.8 per cent. Noticeable increases occurred in Uttar Pradesh (+139, i.e., 23.1 per cent), Madras (+101, i.e., 20.9 per cent), Orissa (+19, i.e., 20.9 per cent), Bihar (+25, i.e., 6.4 per cent) and West Bengal (+38, i.e., 5.3 per

cent), Delhi (+27, i.e., 16.4 per cent) and Tripura (+15, i.e., 78.9 per cent). Cases of this type registered a decline in Bombay (-38, i.e., 4.8 per cent), Rajasthan (-20, i.e., 4.4 per cent), Hyderabad (-15, i.e., 31.1 per cent), Manipur (-41, i.e., 55.7 per cent) and Naga Hills (-14, i.e., 100 per cent).

The State of West Bengal and Calcutta city ascribed the large incidence of this form of crime to the dislocation in the socio-moral conditions in the State as a result of unemployment and poverty. Exploitation of unprotected girls, who were mainly refugees from East Pakistan, continued to be another factor which contributed to the increase. Orissa attributed the increase to the activities of kidnappers from Bihar and Bombay. Delhi ascribed it to the fact that the people gave exaggerated versions of facts either to wreak vengeance or to make non-cognizable offences into cognizable ones. In Tripura, the increase was mainly due to incidents on the Indo-Pakistan border. The increase in Madras State, as well as Madras city, was attributed to the breakdown of social inhibitions as a result of the influence of films. In none of the cases of kidnapping, professional criminals in women were involved.

Charge-sheets were laid in the courts in 2,800 cases. 1,123 cases were convicted and 1,617 acquitted or discharged. The percentage of conviction to cases investigated was 26.6 (26.2 of 1957) and 27.5 (27.5 of 1957).

7,298 persons were convicted in the cases, in which charge-sheets were submitted; 2,188 persons were acquitted or discharged and cases against 1,116 persons were withdrawn or compounded. The percentage of conviction to the persons tried was 29.5 as against 27.5 of 1957. It was 38.3 (33.9 of 1957) in the seven cities.

DACOITY

This form of crime, which had indicated an upward trend during the previous two years, registered a substantial decrease of 16.2 per cent during the year under review. Excepting the States of Orissa, Kerala and Rajasthan which showed an increase of 55.1, 31.0 and 23 per cent respectively, all the States registered decreases. In Rajasthan, the increase was technical as nearly 20 per cent of the cases reported were later found to be false. In Kerala, the increase was reported to have been due to political turmoil. In Orissa, the increase was attributed to bad economic conditions.

In Bombay, the decrease of 107 cases (21.5 per cent) was due to the police being able to track down a large number of dacoits who were responsible for several dacoity cases. The vigilance patrolling, done with the help of wireless vans in the affected areas, also helped to curb the activities of dacoits. In Bihar, where the largest decrease

took place (399 cases, *i.e.*, 21.4 per cent), the decrease was due to tightening of preventive measures in the form of surveillance of dacoits and organisation of Village Defence Parties. In Madhya Pradesh, where the decrease was 117 cases, *i.e.*, 22 per cent, anti-dacoity operations were continued vigorously and a number of gangs were rendered ineffective as a result of it. In Uttar Pradesh which showed a drop of 82, *i.e.*, 9.0 per cent, the decrease was due to systematic and coordinated action taken against organised gangs and recovery of a large number of illicit fire-arms as a result of special drives. In Andhra Pradesh, the decrease of 39 cases *i.e.*, 30 per cent, was achieved by more vigorous action against criminals addicted to this type of crime. In Mysore, which showed a decrease of 23 cases *i.e.*, 18.9 per cent, the improvement was due to the organisation of anti-dacoity squads in some of the districts which were mainly affected. Madras, which registered a decrease of 20 cases, *i.e.*, 20.2 per cent, did not offer any reasons for the decrease.

Charge-sheets were sent up in 2,436 cases; 1,054 ended in conviction, 1,370 in acquittal or discharge and 12 were withdrawn. The percentage of cases convicted to true cases investigated was 21.7 (21.0 of 1957). The percentage of convictions to cases tried was 43.5 (44.0 of 1957).

Out of 16,078 persons charge-sheeted 4,783 were convicted, 11,247 acquitted or discharged and cases against 48 persons were withdrawn. The percentage of persons convicted to those tried was 29.8 as against 30.5 of 1957.

ROBBERY

This crime showed an increase in Madhya Pradesh (+77, *i.e.*, 11.1 per cent), Rajasthan (+59, *i.e.*, 16.9 per cent), Orissa (+30, *i.e.*, 16.9 per cent), Madras (+24, *i.e.*, 8.5 per cent) and Jammu and Kashmir (+2, *i.e.*, 9.3 per cent). It decreased in Bombay (-207, *i.e.*, 8.4 per cent), West Bengal (-53, *i.e.*, 7.8 per cent), Mysore (-52, *i.e.*, 20.7 per cent), Uttar Pradesh (-40, *i.e.*, 7.7 per cent), Punjab (-77, *i.e.*, 12.9 per cent), Delhi (-14, *i.e.*, 24.6 per cent) and Himachal Pradesh (-12, *i.e.*, 38.9 per cent). In the other States and Union Territories the crime was more or less stationary. The cities of Bombay, Calcutta, Delhi and Hyderabad registered decreases totalling 45 cases, *i.e.*, 13.3 per cent.

Madhya Pradesh and Rajasthan attributed the increase to rise in prices of foodstuffs, economic distress and increase in local disputes. The increase in Madras was ascribed to adverse seasonal conditions, lack of agricultural employment and rise in prices of foodstuffs. The decrease in Mysore and Andhra Pradesh was ascribed to intensive police vigilance. It also came out during investigation that in a large number of cases, the charges

of robbery were super-added by the complaints with a view to wreak vengeance. A number of these cases were also found to be of a purely technical nature.

In 3,020 cases charge-sheets were sent to courts; of these 1,356 cases ended in conviction, 1,582 in acquittal or discharge and 82 cases were withdrawn. The percentage of conviction to true cases investigated was 22.6 (21.7 of 1957) and to cases tried was 46.1 (45.5 of 1957).

6,550 persons were sent up for trial. Out of them, 2,493 were convicted, 3,851 acquitted or discharged and cases against 206 persons were withdrawn. The percentage of conviction was 39.3 (37.3 of 1957).

HOUSE-BREAKING

For the second year in succession this form of crime showed a downward trend. 1,24,695 cases were reported against 1,29,632 of last year, showing a decrease of 3.8 per cent. Marked decreases in it occurred in Bihar (-2624, *i.e.*, 11.4 per cent), West Bengal (-1322, *i.e.*, 10.8 per cent), Uttar Pradesh (-711, *i.e.*, 4.0 per cent), Mysore (-658, *i.e.*, 13.8 per cent), Andhra Pradesh (-474, *i.e.*, 6.6 per cent), Assam (-237, *i.e.*, 5.1 per cent) and Punjab (-141, *i.e.*, 3.4 per cent). Increases were, however, registered in Madhya Pradesh (+1179, *i.e.*, 7.8 per cent), Orissa (+361, *i.e.*, 8.3 per cent), Rajasthan (+123, *i.e.*, 2.7 per cent), Tripura (+99, *i.e.*, 17.6 per cent) and Jammu and Kashmir (+113, *i.e.*, 11.3 per cent).

Except for Bihar which showed an increase (+57, *i.e.*, 4.2 per cent) and Kanpur which showed an increase (+34, *i.e.*, 22.0 per cent) all the cities registered a decrease, which was particularly marked in the cities of Bangalore (-170, *i.e.*, 22.5 per cent), Bombay (-154, *i.e.*, 9.1 per cent) and Madras (-136, *i.e.*, 39.9 per cent).

The States, which recorded more than 10,000 cases, were Bihar (20,289), Bombay (18,199), U.P. (17,264), Madhya Pradesh (16,328) and West Bengal (10,928). The volume of crime was above 50 per 1,00,000 persons in the States and Union Territories of Tripura (103.8), A & N Islands (83.5), Delhi (61.9), Madhya Pradesh (62.6) and Bihar (52.6).

In Madhya Pradesh, the increase was due to the influx of population in the new industrial areas of Bhilai, Bilaspur, Satna and due to economic distress. Orissa ascribed the increase to the activities of criminals who were formerly members of the tribal tribes. Madras attributed the increase to adverse seasonal conditions, lack of agricultural employment and rise in prices of foodstuffs. In Rajasthan, the economic distress caused by drought and drought was the main reason for increase in this form of crime. Jammu and Kashmir ascribed the increase to the scarcity of foodstuffs and rise in prices of essen-

tial commodities and activities of criminals from across the border. In Delhi, the increase was ascribed to better reporting as a result of the establishment of nine more new police stations during the year. Tripura's cause of increase was economic distress and activities of Pakistani criminals.

The decrease in West Bengal was ascribed to the successful collection of intelligence leading to the prevention of burglaries and to the conviction of a large number of gangs who were operating in the city of Calcutta and other important places. Andhra Pradesh ascribed the decrease to the successful rounding off many inter-state criminals and local bad characters and also to the systematic intensive police patrols. Assam, Punjab, and Mysore ascribed the decrease to greater vigilance on the part of the police. In Bombay and Madras cities, the decrease appeared to have been brought about mainly by more extensive night patrolling by mobile wireless vehicles and foot-patrols by plain clothes men. A large number of criminals were bound down and certain bad elements were also exterminated from Bombay city.

Out of 1,56,608 cases available for disposal, charge-sheets were sent up in 34,264 cases; 23,271 cases ended in conviction; 5,169 cases resulted in discharge or acquittal and 1,824 cases were withdrawn. The percentage of conviction to true cases investigated was 19.4 (18.6 of 1957) and that to cases tried was 71.7 (71.4 of 1957).

32,399 persons were convicted, 20,140 were acquitted or discharged and cases against 3,786 persons were withdrawn. The percentage of conviction to persons tried was 61.7 (61.3 of 1957).

THEFTS

Cattle thefts increased by 17.2 per cent and ordinary thefts decreased by 0.3 per cent. Cattle thefts showed the highest increase in Madras (+1610, *i.e.*, 57.8 per cent), Madhya Pradesh (+834, *i.e.*, 28.6 per cent), Uttar Pradesh (+587, *i.e.*, 17.8 per cent), West Bengal (+150, *i.e.*, 20.6 per cent), Bihar (211, *i.e.*, 33.6 per cent), Andhra Pradesh (+37, *i.e.*, 2.1 per cent) and Tripura (+96, *i.e.*, 21.3 per cent). The crime under this head decreased in Bombay (-93, *i.e.*, 3.0 per cent), Jammu and Kashmir (-23, *i.e.*, 1.0 per cent), Mysore (-33, *i.e.*, 3.3 per cent) and Punjab (-12, *i.e.*, 4.8 per cent).

The States which recorded the largest number of cattle thefts were, Madras 4,394, Uttar Pradesh 3,390, Madhya Pradesh 2,755, Bombay 3,012, Rajasthan 1,704, and Andhra Pradesh 1,334. The volume of crime under this head was highest in Tripura (22.1), Madras (14.7), Madhya Pradesh (14.1), A & N Islands (12.9), Rajasthan (12.3) and Manipur (11.5).

The reasons for increase in this crime differed from state to state. In a number of them, however, no reason was stated to

be due to prevalence of drought and scarcity conditions, with the results that the people had to allow the cattle to graze unattended, thus providing a free hand to the cattle-lifters.

Ordinary thefts increased considerably in the States of Kerala (+620, *i.e.*, 23.9 per cent), Madhya Pradesh (+2121, *i.e.*, 8.3 per cent), Uttar Pradesh (+954, *i.e.*, 4.3 per cent), Orissa (+592, *i.e.*, 7.6 per cent), Rajasthan (+123, *i.e.*, 3.3 per cent) and Jammu and Kashmir (+99, *i.e.*, 21.3 per cent). In the urban areas, the thefts registered an increase in Delhi (+412, *i.e.*, 7.5 per cent) and Kanpur (+223, *i.e.*, 27.7 per cent). There was a decrease in thefts in the States of Bombay (1701) Andhra Pradesh (1421), Madras (1142), Mysore (800) and Bihar (336).

The States which recorded more than 20,000 cases of ordinary thefts were Bombay 41,375, West Bengal 28,201, Madhya Pradesh 27,596, Uttar Pradesh 23,089 and Madras 20,036. The volume of crime was more than 75 in Delhi (340.2), A & N Islands (190.5), West Bengal (107.2), Madhya Pradesh (105.9), Tripura (98) and Bombay (85.7). A majority of these States ascribed the increase to deterioration in economic conditions and a rise in the prices of commodities. Madhya Pradesh ascribed the increase partly to the influx of floating population in industrial areas.

12,347 cases of cattle thefts and 73,333 cases of ordinary thefts were sent up for trial. 7,839 cattle thefts cases and 51,085 ordinary theft cases ended in conviction; 2,587 cattle theft cases and 14,327 ordinary theft cases were acquitted or discharged and 1,921 cases of cattle thefts and 7,921 of ordinary thefts were compounded or withdrawn. The percentage of conviction to true cases investigated in cattle theft was 37.2 (36.9 of 1957) and to cases tried was 75.2 (74.4 of 1957). The percentage of persons convicted to persons tried was 67 (67.4 of 1957).

The percentage of ordinary theft cases convicted to cases investigated was 28.3 (27.9 of 1957) and to cases tried 78.1 (77.8 of 1957). The percentage of persons convicted to those tried was 69.4 (69.2 of 1957).

RIOTS

24,942 cases were reported during the year under review as compared to 23,750 cases during 1957. This year there was again a rise in this form of crime (3.5 per cent), though this trend seemed to have been reversed during 1957. The large increases occurred in Kerala (+1608, *i.e.*, 69.9 per cent), Mysore (+1224, *i.e.*, 31.6 per cent), Madhya Pradesh (+1038, *i.e.*, 10.2 per cent), Madras (+288, *i.e.*, 14.1 per cent), Assam (+106, *i.e.*, 10.0 per cent) and West Bengal (+33, *i.e.*, 8.3 per cent). The offences under this heading registered a decrease in Andhra Pradesh (-124, *i.e.*, 6.1 per cent), Bihar (-325,

i.e., 8.3 per cent) and Punjab (—153, *i.e.*, 43.0 per cent). In Urban areas, Calcutta city registered a very sharp increase (+119, *i.e.*, 54.1 per cent). The cities of Bangalore, Hyderabad, Kanpur and Madras also registered slight increases over the figures of 1957. Bombay and Delhi, however, registered decreases; Bombay being (—17, *i.e.*, 17.5 per cent) and Delhi (—16, *i.e.*, 19 per cent).

The States which recorded more than 1,500 cases were, West Bengal (4,321), Bihar (3,597), Uttar Pradesh (3,045), Madras (2,335), Bombay (1,963), Andhra Pradesh (1,910) and Madhya Pradesh (1,595).

The volume of crime was more than seven in West Bengal and Tripura (16.4), Assam (12.9), Kerala (10.9), A & N Islands (9.7), Bihar (9.3) and Madras (7.8).

Kerala ascribed the increase to widespread political and labour agitations, which arose from new enactments imposing ceilings on holdings and led to vehement criticism and propaganda against the State Government's policies on education, food etc. In West Bengal, the increase was due to land disputes with particular reference to settlement issues. In the city of Calcutta, however, the increase in riots was ascribed to lack of restraint by the people who got excited on flimsy grounds and joined hands in rowdy activities. The increase in Madras State and Madras city was mainly due to the cases arising out of the activities of Dravida Kazhagam, Dravida Munnetra Kazhagam parties, labour agitations and communal disturbances. In Madhya Pradesh, the increase was attributed to land disputes and petty party quarrels. In Mysore the rise in riots was mainly due to increase in land disputes and family quarrels. There were also a number of riots and assaults on police officers while they were conducting prohibition raids. As also ascribed the increase to activities of Naga gangs in the land disputes. In Uttar Pradesh, the increase was mainly due to succession of agitations by students, who took the law into their hands on a number of occasions. The food agitation detected during the year was another contributory factor in the rise in riots.

Of Andhra Pradesh, Bombay and Manipur, which registered only slight decreases ascribed them to the preventive action taken by the police in case of land disputes and party factions.

Of 11,339 cases were sent up for trial; 5,770 cases were convicted, 8,739 cases were acquitted or discharged and 1,404 cases were withdrawn. The percentage of conviction to true cases investigated was 23.9 (22.2 of 1957), and to cases tried 32.7 (32.2 of 1957).

120,373 persons were tried, out of whom 33,363 were convicted, 75,820 acquitted or discharged and cases against 11,190 were withdrawn. The percentage of persons convicted to cases tried was 30.6 (29.1 of 1957).

CRIMINAL BREACH OF TRUST

A large increase of such cases occurred in West Bengal (+280, *i.e.*, 18.4 per cent), Kerala (+49, *i.e.*, 22 per cent), Bombay (+142, *i.e.*, 4.4 per cent), Uttar Pradesh (+107, *i.e.*, 4.6 per cent), Madhya Pradesh (+118, *i.e.*, 9.6 per cent), Bihar (+102, *i.e.*, 11.9 per cent) and Himachal Pradesh (+70, *i.e.*, 25.6 per cent). In urban areas, the cities of Delhi (+70 *i.e.*, 25.6 per cent), Calcutta (+61 *i.e.*, 12.8 per cent), Bombay (+45, *i.e.*, 4.8 per cent) and Kanpur (+16, *i.e.*, 8.9 per cent) also recorded increases. Decreases were, however, noticed in Rajasthan (—109, *i.e.*, 26.0 per cent), Assam (—63, *i.e.*, 21.9 per cent), Mysore (—45, *i.e.*, 5.8 per cent), Andhra Pradesh (—26, *i.e.*, 2.7 per cent), Manipur (—10, *i.e.*, 30.3 per cent) and Naga Hills (—7, *i.e.*, 5 per cent).

The States which recorded more than 1,000 cases were Bombay (2,173), Uttar Pradesh (2,430), Madras (1,954), West Bengal (1,800), and Madhya Pradesh (1,348). The volume of crime was the highest in Calcutta (34.7), Kanpur (27.6), Madras City (26.5), Bangalore (22.8), Delhi (19.7), Hyderabad (18.0), A & N Islands (12.9), Calcutta (11.8), Bombay (7.0), West Bengal (6.8), Madras (6.5) and Madhya Pradesh (5.2).

Out of 8,144 cases sent up for trial, 4,665 were convicted, 2,393 acquitted or discharged and 1,086 compounded or withdrawn. The percentage of cases convicted to cases investigated was 37.6 (37.7 of 1957) and to cases tried was 66.1 (66.0 of 1957).

9,500 persons were sent up for trial; of these 5,116 were convicted, 3,196 acquitted or discharged and cases against 1,188 were compounded or withdrawn. The percentage of convictions to persons tried was 61.6 (60.4 of 1957).

CHEATING

This form of crime showed an increase (+115, *i.e.*, 1.4 per cent). The increase was shared by Madhya Pradesh (+179, *i.e.*, 7.1 per cent), Bihar (+81, *i.e.*, 18.4 per cent), Uttar Pradesh (+51, *i.e.*, 5.6 per cent), West Bengal (+35, *i.e.*, 2.8 per cent), Orissa (+10, *i.e.*, 2.2 per cent) and Tripura (+11, *i.e.*, 22.0 per cent). In the urban areas, the increase was noticed in Calcutta (+52, *i.e.*, 12.7 per cent), Kanpur (+32, *i.e.*, 26.3 per cent) and Bangalore (+4, *i.e.*, 4.2 per cent). In the urban areas, however, the crime showed a decrease in Bombay (—132, *i.e.*, 15.7 per cent), Delhi (—50, *i.e.*, 13.1 per cent), Hyderabad (—45, *i.e.*, 30.6 per cent) and Madras (—24, *i.e.*, 10.2 per cent). In the States, the main decrease was noticed in Bombay (—191 *i.e.*, 8.8 per cent), Mysore (—25, *i.e.*, 8 per cent), Manipur (—20, *i.e.*, 32.8 per cent) and Punjab (—11, *i.e.*, 2.5 per cent).

Bombay (1,976), West Bengal (1,284), Uttar Pradesh (1,010) and Madras (748) registered the largest number of cases. The volume of crime was the highest in Greater Bombay (25), Delhi (19.1), Madras City (14.9), A & N Islands (12.9), Bangalore (12.8), Calcutta (9.9), Kanpur (9.8) and Hyderabad (9.4).

5,144 cases were sent up or charge-sheeted, 2,603 were convicted, 1,551 acquitted or discharged and 990 cases were compounded or withdrawn. The percentage of convictions to true cases investigated was 31.0 (31.0 of 1957) and to cases tried 62.7 (62.6 of 1957).

7,529 persons were sent up for trial, 3,223 were convicted, 2,734 acquitted or discharged and cases against 1,572 persons were compounded or withdrawn.

The percentage of convictions was 54.1 (55.2 of 1957).

COUNTERFEITING

There was a decrease of 74 cases, *i.e.*, 11.8 per cent under this category of crime during 1958 over the corresponding figures for 1957. The States, which recorded increases were, Madras (+27, *i.e.*, 12.1 per cent), Assam (+23, *i.e.*, 36.5 per cent), Andhra Pradesh (+10, *i.e.*, 42.9 per cent), Bihar (+5, *i.e.*, 3.4 per cent), Calcutta (+10, *i.e.*, 115.4 per cent). On the other hand, this crime registered a decline in Orissa (-35, *i.e.*, 60.4 per cent), West Bengal (-27, *i.e.*, 37.5 per cent), Rajasthan (-23, *i.e.*, 79.3 per cent), Mysore (-14, *i.e.*, 63.6 per cent), Bombay (-13, *i.e.*, 29.5 per cent), Madhya Pradesh (-12, *i.e.*, 14.6 per cent) and Delhi (-8, *i.e.*, 72.7 per cent).

The States which recorded more than 50 cases were Bihar (151) and Assam (86).

Out of 294 cases sent up for trial during the year, 191 resulted in conviction, 97 in acquittal or discharge and one case was compounded or withdrawn. The percentage of conviction to true cases investigated was 42.9 (36.0 of 1957) and to the cases tried 66.9 (58.8 of 1957).

Out of 423 persons sent up for trial 246 were convicted, 165 discharged or acquitted and cases against 12 persons were withdrawn. The percentage of conviction to persons tried was 59.9 (53.1 of 1957).

RESULT OF INVESTIGATION

At the close of 1957, 1,49,312 (+6.5 per cent) cases were pending disposal in the courts and 255,691 (+3.4 per cent) cases were pending investigation with the Police. During the year under review 599,987 cases were registered with the Police. In 539,603 (41.1 per cent) cases, the investigation was refused or they were declared to be false or were due to mistakes of fact or law or declared non-cognizable or cases which abated on account of the death of the accused or the

accused was declared insane or which remained undetected at the end of the year 1958. Charge-sheets were submitted in 256,392 cases. Of these 137,046 cases were convicted, 78,666 acquitted or discharged and 40,680 were compounded or withdrawn.

The percentage of conviction to true cases investigated was above the all-India figure of 27.0 in the States of Madras (47.6), Himachal Pradesh (45.3), Andhra Pradesh (41.3), Mysore (41.2), Punjab (36.1), Andaman and Nicobar Islands (32.2) and Kerala (30.9). Amongst the cities, it was (59.5) in Madras and (56.5) in Bangalore.

At the close of 1957, cases against 363,001 (+5.3 per cent) persons were pending trial in Courts and cases against 40,308 (+6.3 per cent) persons were pending investigation, 670,632 (+7 per cent) persons were arrested during the year 1958. The trial of cases was completed against 545,539 persons; 223,129 persons were convicted, 235,837 acquitted or discharged and cases against 86,573 persons were compounded or withdrawn.

The all-India percentage of persons convicted to those tried was 48.0 (48.0 of 1957). The States which recorded a higher percentage were Naga Hills & T. Area (74.7), Madhya Pradesh (64.6), Madras (60.7), Delhi (58.8) Andhra Pradesh and Andaman & Nicobar Islands (56.6) Himachal Pradesh (56.1), Tripura (51.0) Bombay and Punjab (50.8) and Uttar Pradesh (50.6). All cities except Bombay also recorded higher percentages.

The percentage of cases or persons convicted under the various heads of crime (except Dacoity and Theft) during 1958 was comparatively higher than or on par with the corresponding figures of 1957. Whether this increase is fortuitous or due to the coming into effect of the amended Criminal Procedure Code has yet to be determined after watching the result of the next few years.

CASUALTIES AMONG THE POLICE

Fifty-six police officers and men were killed and 1,739 were injured during the year in the performance of their duty. The highest number killed was in Punjab (12), Madhya Pradesh, Madras and Bihar (six each), Assam and Uttar Pradesh (four each), and Rajasthan and Mysore (three each). The number of policemen injured in Bombay City was 806, in Bihar 271, Rajasthan 171, West Bengal (including Calcutta) 144, Madras 82 and Mysore 80.

JUVENILE DELINQUENCY STATISTICS

The tables below show the number of juveniles apprehended according to the three age-groups under some of the more important heads of crime in which they were usually concerned.

Juveniles apprehended under age groups.

Head of crime	7-12		12-17		17-21	
	Boys	Girls	Boys	Girls	Boys	Girls
1. Murder, attempt to commit murder and Culpable Homicide	9	2	64	12	251	30
2. Rape and unnatural offences	2	—	47	2	55	1
3. Attempt to and abetment of suicide	—	—	8	8	44	24
4. Grievous Hurt, and administering of stupefying drugs	20	3	215	26	842	4
5. Kidnapping and Abduction	2	3	19	8	75	6
6. Dacoity	—	—	20	—	43	—
7. Robbery	1	—	—	—	44	—
8. House Breaking	172	—	62	14	1110	6
9. Theft	604	53	273	67	2348	59
10. Excise offences	55	12	—	64	871	171
*11. Children under the Children's Act	4094	305	974	121	—	—
12. Miscellaneous	30	18	3500	307	7805	362
Total ...	5330	519	8500	631	14197	663
					22977	

These include mainly:—

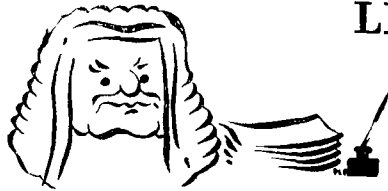
- (i) Children apprehended for begging;
- (ii) Children found intoxicated by liquor or dangerous drugs;
- (iii) Children indulging in betting or borrowing;
- (iv) Children apprehended from brothels;
- (v) Children indulging in smoking etc.

Juveniles dealt with

	Juveniles sent to Courts	Juveniles sent to institutions	Juveniles* otherwise dealt with	Juveniles pending disposal
1	2	3	4	5
Andhra Pradesh	5635	1033	4602	—
Assam	320	101	11	208
Greater Bombay	2548	1456	1092	—
Jammu & Kashmir	64	not known	—	—
Kerala	242	132	88	22
Madhya Pradesh	1975	747	11	1217
Madras	5813	4816	958	39
Mysore	1381	322	343	716
Orissa	497	141	354	2
Punjab	2509	369	1347	793
Uttar Pradesh	2163	545	1333	281
Rajasthan	202	201	31	590
West Bengal	1547	94	1444	8
Himachal Pradesh	57	not known	—	—
Nagaland Hills & Jharkhand	14	—	—	14
Manipur	6	6	—	—
Tripura	2	2	—	—
Delhi	2210	not known	—	—
	27601	9795	12073	1400

N.B.—If figures of Jammu & Kashmir, Himachal Pradesh and Delhi are excluded from column 1, column 2 = cols. 3+4+5

*This classification includes juveniles admonished, fined and bound for good behaviour etc.



LEGAL NOTES

Blood test of defendant for ascertaining paternity of applicant child and the theory of blood test and blood groupings allowable in judicial proceedings and Medico-legal Jurisprudence.

The provision against self-incrimination has been held to be subject to the following limitation: (a) It is open to the accused to waive the privilege. But if he waives the privilege and gives testimony of any point, he must give the whole of it; (b) Where an accused has been pardoned or otherwise given immunity from prosecution, he may be compelled to give evidence. But before the accused may be so compelled, he must be given complete immunity; (c) The immunity is merely from giving evidence against the consent of the accused. The prosecution is not debarred from exhibiting the person of the accused to the jury, comparing his finger-prints, photographs etc. Nor does the immunity prevent production of testimony that blood was discovered on the body of the accused after alleged crime or marks and bruises were found upon accused's body, or accused's shirt being taken off his body.

The permissibility of identification by finger, palm and foot-prints and the taking of accused's pictures after arrest, blood and urine tests, use of emetic stomach pump or similar device for extracting ornaments swallowed etc. requiring suspect or accused to wear or trying on particular apparel or requiring defendant in criminal case to exhibit himself or perform physical acts during trial and in presence of jury are not hit by the immunity conferred by Art. 20 (3) and do not offend the due process clause.

In short, while accused cannot be compelled to produce any evidence against himself, such evidence can be taken or seized, provided of course such taking or seizure is legally permissible.

(d) A corporation being an artificial person, is not entitled to his immunity but cannot be directed to produce its books causing suspension of its business, unless there is good reason for the order.

The present clause (3) of Article 20 follows the language of the Fifth Amendment of the American Constitution, but the rule laid

down in our Constitution is narrower than the American rule as expanded by interpretation. Thus, it will be seen that three things are necessary to constitute the requirements of this clause *viz.* (i) an accused person; (ii) his being compelled to be a witness and (iii) such compulsion being against himself. In other words, the prohibition operates only when an accused is sought to be forced to depose against his innocence.

Bearing these principles in mind, the compulsory direction by the Magistrate in a proceeding under S. 488 Cr. P.C. to the defendant to give his blood for blood test being made cannot be supported. It would be different if in a criminal case where the defendant is an accused if blood is seized from him by authority of the person entitled to do so—by the Police before the matter comes to court and by the Magistrate or Judge after the matter comes to court for purposes of comparison, elimination and determination with alleged blood-stains for instance of the accused or clothes etc., found at the scene and said to contain his blood-stain. But in a quasi civil matter as under S. 488 Cr. P.C. it would be quite different.

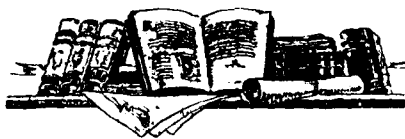
Though the defendant in S. 488 proceedings cannot be forced to give his blood for blood test, the only consequence of his refusal will be that it will be taken into consideration along with other circumstances in evaluating the evidence against him. (1959 Cr. L.J. 1087)

Admissibility of statement by accused under arrest made to police officer during investigation—(Evidence Act (1872) S.25).

Under S. 162 before a statement made by any person to a police officer in the course of an investigation that is being conducted by him is excluded from evidence, the following conditions would have to be fulfilled.

1. The statement should have been made by any person to a police officer.
2. The making of the statement should have been in the course of an investigation conducted by the said police officer under Chapter XIV, Cr. P.C. Once these two conditions are fulfilled, the use of that statement for any purpose except for the purpose specified in the proviso is prohibited only, at any inquiry or trial in respect of the offence which was under investigation at the time when such statement was made. (1959 Cr. L.J. 813)

BOOKS



The Psychology Of Sex Offenders—by A. Ellis & R. Brancale.
Published by Charles C. Thomas, Springfield, Illinois, U.S.A.

This is a monograph attempting an analysis of the data on the first 300 offenders given psychiatric—psychological tests at the Diagnostic Centre in New Jersey, U.S.A., under the provisions of the State's Sex Offenders Act of 1949. These case-studies include minor and major offenders, all males, irrespective of whether they received jail sentences or were put on probation and are thus more representative than earlier researches which have been based on the observations of sexual offenders sent to prison only.

Rejecting judicial and legal definitions of sex inadequately and nebulous, the authors have worked out a comprehensive and logical system of classification of sex offenders based on the nature of sex relations, sex act and the force or duress used. The data of the case studies are tabulated under this classification and various hypotheses enunciated by Abrahamson, Tappan and the Group for the Advancement of Psychiatry have been examined in the light of the facts uncovered by these case histories. The authors offer their answers to the problems in connection with the administration of a Sex Offenders Act which will be of interest to law-makers and administrators. The short article under the heading "Interrogation of Sex Offenders" by Ellis which has been added as an appendix to the book, may be found useful by psychiatrists and police officers.

One feels somewhat hesitant about the general applicability of the conclusions drawn by the authors from this study, because, as the authors themselves point out, it is restricted to those offenders who were convicted and has no relevance to the larger number of sexual deviates who technically violate sex statutes without ever being apprehended or convicted.

None the less a readable book to those who are interested in the problem of sexual psychopaths.

—S.M. Warty

AWARDS FOR GALLANTRY

A. President's Police and Fire Services Medal

Shri Jitram Sharma, Sub-Inspector of Police,
Shri Lochome Lotha, Sub-Inspector of Police,
Shri Mahendra Chandra Das, Havildar,
Shri Bhim Bahadur Rama, Lance Naik and
Shri Wickson Lyngdoh, Constable, all of Assam Police.

Police Medal

Shri Bhudhor Chandra Deka, Constable, Assam.

While on the look-out for four Naga hostiles, a police party consisting of Jit Ram Sharma and including Havildar Mahendra Das and Lance Naik Bhim Bahadur Rana halted near Chhoto village. It was reported that the fully armed hostiles were taking shelter in a house. The police party took them by surprise while they were sleeping. But they quickly fired on the police who however retaliated and succeeded in killing one and injuring and arresting the other three. Their arms and ammunitions were seized.

Shri Deka was awarded the Police Medal for the conspicuous bravery he showed in dealing with Naga hostiles. A party of 20 armed Naga hostiles raided Maibong Bazar Railway Station and Community Development Block Headquarters, looted property and killed a railway employee. On receipt of information, three platoons were despatched to take up positions on routes likely to be used by the hostiles on their return. Another platoon was deputed to establish a base in the village Chhoto Laising and lay an ambush at the junction of tracts. The hostiles came to know of this plan and attacked the police party, killing one constable. In the encounter that followed the hostiles were beaten off thanks to the courage and enterprise shown by constables Wickson and Bhudhor.

President's Police and Fire Services Medal

Shri Gopal Krishna Bajpai, Addl. Suptd. of Police, U.P.

On November 23, 1955, having received information that notorious dacoit Kamal Ahir's gang intended to commit dacoity in village Kotiki, Agra, Shri Bajpai ordered the police party to lay an

ambush for them. He gave instructions that another party should follow the gang in disguise in the taxi which had been engaged by them to pick up other dacoits on the way. The taxi driver who was in the confidence of the police refused to drive the taxi. Accompanied by the S.I. Shri Tara Chand and the Head Constable Shri Jai Singh, Shri Bajpai drove the taxi and dropped the other two officers on the way. The taxi was then taken to the rendezvous fixed by the dacoits where ten other members got into it. Shri Bajpai who was left alone was recognised by one of the dacoits and in the encounter which ensued, Shri Bajpai killed the leader and his lieutenant. Three other dacoits were arrested.

Police Medal

Shri Suraja Ram, Circle Inspector,	} All of Rajasthan Police.
Shri Jai Singh, Head Constable,	
Shri Balwant Singh,	
Brevet Jemadar and	
Shri Durg Singh, Constable.	

The Police officers and men were successful in putting an end to the remaining members of the gang of dacoit Kaiyan Singh in the Jodhpur Division. On July 7, 1958, on hearing that the gang was hiding somewhere nearby, the police officers came upon the criminals by following their footprints. In the encounter which followed the policemen got injuries but were successful in shooting down three of the dacoits and recovering two rifles and a large quantity of ammunition.

President's Police Medal

Shri Birendra Chandra Upreti, U.P. Police Radio Station.

In September 1957, a sudden deterioration in weather conditions resulted in the closure of the 18,000 feet Khangru and Unta passes in the Almora district, U.P. Consequently, detachments of the U.P. Provincial Armed Constabulary located at strategic points below were cut off and due to lack of supplies they were faced with starvation. Meanwhile, information was received by them that an airdrop of supplies could be arranged at a place called Lala. Single-handed with the wireless equipment on his back, Shri Birendra Chandra Upreti, in charge of the Radio Station, waded through heavy snow and succeeded in reaching the place and established a station there. He established contact with the plane carrying

supplies and thus helped to obtain supplies and save a number of lives.

B. Police Medal

Shri Mohammed Ullah Khan, Constable Civil Lines, U.P.

On August, 23, 1955, while on patrol duty in a village, Constable Mohammed Ullah Khan got information that a gang of dacoits were hiding in a nearby jungle to way lay pedestrians. He quickly collected some villagers including two armed gun licensees and surrounded the gang. There was an exchange of fire in which the constable showed considerable courage. The dacoits took to their heels and in the chase four of the dacoits were arrested. Two guns and some quantity of ammunition were also seized from them.

Shri Hasan Dad Khan, Head Constable, III Bn., Provincial Armed Constabulary, U.P.

On information that the notorious outlaw Sanwal Singh who had been responsible for a number of crimes in U.P. would visit his home village with some of his followers, a police party including constable Hasan Dad Khan reached the village and after identifying the gang surrounded them. A fight ensued in which Constable Hasan Dad Khan received injuries in his head. But undaunted he got his wound dressed up and rejoined the attack. He fought spiritedly and Sanwal Singh was killed soon after.

ROLL OF HONOUR



Sarvshri Ismail Ali, Bhunjalal Kuki and Promode Chandra Roy, Constables, 1st Battalion, Border Security Force, Assam.

While on duty at Hortakitilla Border Security Force Camp in Patharia Forest Reserve, Assam, these officers lost their lives as a result of firing by the Pakistan Armed Force on the camp.

Constable Ramchandra Gangaram Surve, Kalyan Town Police Station, Thana District, Bombay.

While on patrol duty along with a Head Constable, Constable Surve arrested Laxman Babaji of Mohana village for possessing illicit liquor. Laxman's father stabbed the Constable in the abdomen. The Constable lost his grip on the accused and tried to catch the assailant, but Laxman's father again gave him another blow and ran away with his son. The Constable was removed to the hospital, where he succumbed to the injury.



Shri L.N. Sircar, Inspector-General of Police, West Bengal, presenting a reward of Rs. 500/- to Sarimati Sankari Devi, widow of Shri Dulal Chandra Doloi of Kantadanga-Ga'bara Village, who lost his life while fighting against a gang of dacoits after successfully capturing two of them with arms and ammunition on 1.7.59.

All India Statement of Crime

Name of State	Total Cognizable Crime	Rioting	Offences relating to		Murder	Culpable Homicide N/A to Murder	Administering of Stupefying Drugs	Kidnapping and abduction
			Coins	Currency				
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Andhra Pradesh	7,662	495	1	2	198	22	...	26
Assam	4,872	230	1	6	85	25	...	100
Bihar	14,178	614	7	25	218	33	20	70
Bombay	25,363	383	5	...	427	48	16	156
Jammu & Kashmir	1,381	86	...	1	20	5	1	42
Kerala	5,081	681	...	...	70	12	...	2
Madhya Pradesh	16,989	324	6	1	289	5	16	147
Madras	13,592	499	2	2	211	63	16	117
Mysore	6,012	161	5	...	149	35	2	21
Orissa	6,814	126	4	...	82	13	10	15
Punjab	6,080	63	4	...	172	98	7	122
Rajasthan	5,754	280	1	3	103	112	18	148
Uttar Pradesh	17,241	783	6	3	460	341	16	145
West Bengal	16,424	1,608	...	6	109	68	9	137
Union Territories.								
A. & N. Islands	42	...	...	...	...	...	...	1
Delhi	2,610	18	1	3	18	4	4	40
Himachal Pradesh	279	16	...	...	4	1	...	6
Manipur	328	13	...	...	1	...	...	21
Tripura	617	42	...	...	3	5	...	3
Naga Hills & Tuensang Area	78	3	...	...	1	1	...	...
Pondicherry	301	1	...	...	3	...	...	...
Total	1,51,698	5,991	43	55	2,653	694	126	1,481

for the quarter ending 30-9-1959

Dacoity	Robbery	House Breaking	Cheating	C.B. of trust	THEFTS						
					Copper Wire	Cattle	Cycles	M.V.s. and accessories	Fire arms	Explosives	Other types
10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
11	32	1,795	114	216	99	383	217	17	2	1	2,645
15	36	946	84	98	3	97	98	23	8	2	1,221
173	94	4,902	78	77	121	185	396	8	8	1	3,239
94	451	4,501	547	746	179	663	508	187	5	1	8,203
20	33	299	19	23	4	45	10	2	3	...	116
7	16	855	22	42	16	82	17	7	1	...	927
95	184	3,934	265	349	34	883	406	30	11	...	5,314
121	78	2,319	225	348	280	704	320	29	...	5	5,705
19	29	1,248	65	192	43	209	156	34	1	1	2,014
21	38	1,063	76	137	78	167	86	4	...	...	1,481
...	33	1,278	111	147	50	177	229	6	11	...	1180
161	88	1,381	93	131	18	529	152	...	3	...	766
153	340	4,030	297	512	160	1,083	945	31	68	3	4,524
70	128	2,576	347	406	281	219	623	163	4	6	7,256
...	...	6	1	1	...	2	1	...	...	...	11
...	8	338	93	97	23	9	355	8	4	...	1061
2	3	66	9	11	...	8	...	...	1	...	46
15	2	39	16	5	...	11	15	...	2	...	79
3	7	190	5	6	...	40	7	...	...	...	177
2	2	6	6	3	...	1	1	1	...	...	18
...	...	37	...	4	...	1	3	...	...	...	252
739	1,502	31,809	2,473	3,754	1,389	5,593	4,545	540	132	21	40,236



Scientific Aids to Crime Detection—A Policeman examining a clue in the U.P. Police Laboratory.

that the police should keep in mind is that their work, day and night, relates to the public. You should, therefore, by your work and by your behaviour draw the public towards you and win their co-operation. Likewise, the public should remember that the police is not their enemy, but is part of them and is there to serve and help them. It is, therefore, the duty of the public to co-operate with the Police and help them in their work—work which is not the private affair of the Police but work relating to the nation and of the people. We should always remember this, especially when some serious and difficult problems face the country.

“When a nation is progressing it has to face new questions and new problems. These problems cannot be faced by those whose life span is over or who are like dead people. Dead people have no problems but the problems are there only for those individuals or nations who want to advance. If difficult questions arise it is only a sign of their progress. As they solve these problems, they advance. Our country has changed a lot in the last ten years. We who stay here may not probably notice this but those who visit us from outside feel surprised at the extent of change. Wherever one goes, whether to the East or the West or the North or the South, whether to the towns or to the villages, there is change—there is a lot of change. But we have not advanced as much as we would like to; we are not satisfied with a slow advance. We want the country to progress fast so that each man, woman and child could be as prosperous as in some of the other countries. The whole nation should progress; our problems are not individual; they do not concern jobs for a handful of people, nor for a thousand or a lakh of people but the problem is that of the whole nation to improve the lot of 40 crores of people. This can be achieved only when we have the strength born of complete unity amongst us. You all know this. Further, whatever work we do we should do it keeping the entire country in mind and not one's own village, town or State. The third most important point is that whatever we do should be done with truth and honesty. You might all remember how much this was valued by the great leader of our independence struggle, Mahatma Gandhi. So this is an important thing, particularly for those who have to deal daily with the public, so that they can earn a reputation for truth and honesty. Only then would there be confidence in them and respect for them. Only then would their prestige improve and they can do real service to the country. We should follow such a path by which our nation might go from strength to strength day by day and may progress.

“There are a lot of big problems before us. The lot of 40 crores of people should be improved, 40 crores of people should be fed properly, everybody should have good clothes to wear, houses to

live in, their health looked after and educational facilities provided for the children and for the grown-ups. All this is not being done now..... Unless all people are provided with employment it is neither good for the individual nor for the country. This is the most difficult work in hand. Through this labour, wealth should be produced and the condition of the people improved. Without labour nothing can be obtained. This is a big problem which cannot be solved unless we all join together and work towards its solution and the sooner we solve it the better we can progress. In this sense, it is a very delicate opportunity that is before us.

"There is another important thing. It is that the primary duty before the nation and its people is to protect the nation and its independence. If independence could not be protected what else can be done after that? For the past few months we have experienced some threat to our frontiers and some people have even entered into our territory from other countries. This is a wrong thing to do and we should take caution. One good effect of this is that we have been shaken out of our complacency and have become cautious. No people or country can keep their independence unless they are awake all the time, are cautious and ready. Wherever there is a little laxity and carelessness, independence begins to be lost. This world is not meant for easy-going people but only for those who are always prepared to sacrifice their all for their freedom and progress.

"A nation cannot remain free or make progress without a price. What is the price? It is courage and labour. All things in this world can be achieved by work. The time has gone when people could remain idle, lead a luxurious life and enjoy prestige in the world. In these days, only those are respected (or should be respected) who work hard. The correct yardstick for measuring a man's superiority is his work, and that too his service to the nation. As I told you, the present dangers have their own utility in making us cautious. The small differences we had amongst us have been forgotten while answering the call of the nation. This is good for all of us. But we should take care that we do not begin to slip after some time. That would be wrong. But as long as we have our Armed forces and our Police, their important duty is to remain alert always, to remain awake and fulfil their purpose. They should do their duty so well that the people can learn from them and follow them.

"I congratulate those of our athletes who have won prizes today. All of you have come from far and distant places for this occasion and have shown us a phase of the Police forces of India. I congratulate you all and hope that you will continue to progress day by day and would serve the country with strength.

Jai Hind".

The Conference Of Inspectors-General Of Police, 1960

Sardar Gurdial Singh, I.P.

THE biennial conference of the Inspectors-General of Police was held at New Delhi from the 6th to the 9th January, 1960, both days inclusive. Shri B.N. Mullik, I.P., Director, Intelligence Bureau, presided over the conference.

The Prime Minister addressed the Inspectors-General of Police on the 8th January 1960. The Home Minister met the Inspectors-General of Police informally and gave a brief talk to them on the 9th of January. The Deputy Ministers of Railways, Shri Shah Nawaz Khan and Shri S.V. Ramaswamy, attended the sittings of the conference on the 7th of January and took part in the discussion on Crimes on the Railways. Srimathi Violet Alva, Deputy Minister of Home Affairs, attended the conference when subjects of juvenile delinquency and immoral traffic in women were discussed.

The conference commenced its sitting at Vigyan Bhavan, New Delhi, on the 6th January, 1960, at 9.30 a.m. Welcoming the delegates, the Chairman gave a review of the developments in the country in 1959 with particular reference to the agitation in Kerala and to the happenings on the Indo-Tibetan border. The Chairman made particular reference to the importance of raising the morale of the force by the Police observing a high code of conduct. He also emphasised that all gazetted officers should make strenuous efforts to eliminate corruption from the organization at all levels. The Chairman finally suggested that all modern Police forces should devote a good deal of thinking and research to the problems of crowd and traffic control. It would be necessary, he added, to set up bodies to analyse and understand problems and find solutions.

The Prime Minister who addressed the conference on the 8th January, 1960, pointed out that indiscipline among the students had to be tackled with firmness but not with bitterness or an angry approach. He emphasised the importance of quick disposal of matters by public servants and pointed out that delays in disposal led to corrupt practices.

The Deputy Ministers in the Ministry of Railways, Shri Shah Nawaz Khan and Shri S.V. Ramaswamy, drew the attention of the conference to reactions in Parliament and in the Press about the occurrence of heinous crimes of murder and looting of passengers on the

Railways. The necessity of close cooperation between the R.P.F. and the G.R.P. was also stressed by them.

In course of a short talk to the Inspectors-General of Police, the Home Minister expressed satisfaction at the downward trend of crime but observed that necessary steps should be taken to maintain improvement. He particularly impressed on the Inspectors-General of Police the need for developing an efficient system of Criminal Intelligence to be able to take preventive measures in time and assist the detective staff to achieve better results. The Home Minister also stressed that all possible steps should be taken to eradicate corruption from the police and that the superior officers must devote all possible attention to this important subject.

There were 68 items in the agenda under seven heads of subjects, *vis.*, training, legal affairs, prevention and investigation of crime, organisation, security, police equipment and uniform and miscellaneous. The conference sat from 9.30 a.m. to 6.30 p.m. on all days with a break of only an hour and a half at mid-day. The following were some of the important points made during the course of discussions at the conference:

(1) The question of deputing police officers for training in foreign countries was discussed in great detail. It was agreed that it would be more useful to depute a team of Inspectors-General of Police to the United Kingdom and other countries abroad to study the working of police so that they could on return improve the methods and organisation of the police in the light of their observations. It was felt that the deputation of junior officers for short courses of training abroad had not yielded very encouraging results.

(2) The 1955 amendments of the Cr. P.C. were discussed to assess if they had achieved the objects for which they were made. The consensus of opinion at the conference was that the amendments had not rendered any substantial help in eliminating delays in the trial of cases. It was pointed out on the other hand that most of the theft cases were being compounded with the result that the criminals who specialised in such crimes were not getting convicted. One Inspector-General of Police mentioned that hardened pickpockets were making good use of this provision to avoid police and prison. It was also pointed out that thieves of cycles were all taking advantage of this provision, because the price of used cycles was seldom above Rs. 200/-.

(3) The subject of industrialization and its impact on crime brought forth interesting discussion. The Inspectors-General of Police were unanimous in suggesting that all national projects must always include in their list of priorities the execution of schemes for proper housing, recreation and medical and educational facilities for the labour, which was collected to build such projects, and their families.

THE I.G.P. CONFERENCE IN PICTURES



The Prime Minister, Shri Jawaharlal Nehru, arrives to address the Conference.

CONFERENCE OF INSPECTORS-GENERAL OF POLICE 13



Informal talks.



(From left to right) Shri Goverdhan Sharma, I.P.S., I.G.P., Rajasthan, Shri D.P. Kohli, I.P., I.G.P., Special Police Establishment, Shri M.S. Mathur, I.P., I.G.P. Uttar Pradesh, and Shri H.N. Sircar I.P., I.G.P., West Bengal.

(4) On the subject of suppression of immoral traffic, every one emphasised that rehabilitation homes for such women were a prime necessity if this vice had to be tackled with any hope of success.

(5) The discussion on measures to remove corruption gave rise to several interesting points. It was generally agreed, however, that close attention would have to be paid to several aspects of police working, if the evil was to be eradicated at the root. It was pointed out that delay in investigation of police cases was a fruitful source of corrupt practices. It was also pointed out that inadequacy of staff will have to be dealt with by undertaking periodical review of the work-load and the staff available and the supervisory staff will have to be of better calibre and better trained, if success is to be achieved in this respect. It was stressed by all Inspectors-General of Police, that more determined action to eradicate this vice would have to be continued by enforcing closer supervision on the working of the lower ranks and delays at all levels.

(6) Another item which gave rise to an interesting discussion was the subject of indiscipline among students. It was agreed that the primary reasons for indiscipline were lack of suitable accommodation and amenities of life, lack of competent teachers who could inspire confidence and act as guides, and lack of recreational facilities. It was also observed that other things remaining the same, indiscipline was also on the rise owing to lack of firm action to deal with it.

(7) The recent enactment of Section 363-A of I.P.C. was also the subject of a very lively discussion. In this connection, all Inspectors-General of Police were unanimous that it was now time to work vigorously to deal with kidnappers of children effectively. It was, however, mentioned by some Inspectors-General of Police that, while this amendment of the I.P.C. was extremely useful for tackling this kind of crime, it was at the same time necessary for the authorities to provide homes to look after rescued children.

The conference discussed a variety of other subjects dealing with public security and order, organization and equipment and morale and welfare of the police. Scientific aids to investigation and the work of the Central Forensic Institutes were also reviewed.

A few social events were also arranged during the week to enable the delegates to meet persons, who were connected with or interested in the work and administration of the police. These functions also relieved the tedium and strain of the Conference table and afforded opportunities to the resting officers to renew old acquaintances and make new ones.

In a large country like India where the state police forces are autonomous and have grown in their own spheres, it was only after the Independence that a common forum was arranged for the Chiefs of the Police to come together and exchange ideas and benefit by each other's experiences.

PROTECT THE CHILD

B. N. Mallik

ON the 17th December, 1959, the President gave his assent to the Indian Penal Code (Amendment) Act, 1959, which had been passed earlier by both houses of the Parliament, in order to eradicate the evil of kidnapping of children and maiming them for purposes of begging. The bill had received unanimous support from all sections of both the Lok Sabha and the Rajya Sabha, who even wanted stronger measures to penalise even lawful guardians who allowed minors under their charge to be exploited. This law became effective throughout the country from the 15th January, 1960.

The Act introduces a new section—i.e. Section 363-A to the Indian Penal Code. The provisions of this section are as follows:—

363-A. (1) Whoever kidnaps any minor or, not being the lawful guardian of a minor, obtains the custody of the minor, in order that such minor may be employed or used for the purposes of begging shall be punishable with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

(2) Whoever maims any minor in order that such minor may be employed or used for the purposes of begging shall be punishable with imprisonment for life, and shall also be liable to fine.

(3) Where any person, not being the lawful guardian of a minor, employs or uses such minor for the purposes of begging, it shall be presumed, unless the contrary is proved, that he kidnapped or otherwise obtained the custody of that minor in order that the minor might be employed for the purposes of begging.

(4) In this Section:

(a) begging means—

- (i) soliciting or receiving alms in a public place, whether under the pretence of singing, dancing, fortune-telling, performing tricks or selling articles or otherwise;
- (ii) entering any private premises for the purposes of soliciting or receiving alms;
- (iii) exposing or exhibiting, with the object of obtaining or extorting alms, any sore, wound, injury, deformity or disease, whether of himself or of any other person or an animal;

- (iv) using a minor as an exhibit for the purpose of soliciting or receiving alms.
- (b) minor means—
- (i) in the case of a male, a person under sixteen years of age; and
- (ii) in the case of a female, a person under eighteen years of age.

The passing of this Act should be a matter of great satisfaction to all ranks of the police in India because it marks the successful culmination of their ceaseless efforts spread over three years that helped to focus public attention on this despicable crime against society. It was in the conference of the D. Is. G., C. I. Ds. in 1956 that the existence of this form of crime was highlighted. It was alleged during the discussions that most of the ashrams which kept young boys were bogus and had been established with the sole object of exploiting them for begging. Most of the children obtained for these ashrams were by kidnapping them from their lawful guardians. The conference, seized of the seriousness of the situation, decided that a country-wide census should be conducted by the police to ascertain the number of children who were found to be engaged in begging, and the ashrams to which they were attached. The conference also appointed a sub-committee consisting of the D. I. G. C. I. D. Bihar as the Convenor and the D. Is. G., C. I. D. Uttar Pradesh, Punjab and West Bengal as members to examine the problem and report on its magnitude and suggest the possible measures which could be adopted in order to eliminate this serious menace to the society.

According to the decision of this conference, a country-wide census was made from the 20th to 26th May, 1956 and again from July 8 to July 14, 1956, by the Police of all States. The result of the two censuses was tabulated and studied and the sub-committee met on several occasions to analyse the results, to study the existing laws and formulate its recommendations.

The study made by this sub-committee disclosed a most disturbing state of affairs. It appeared that gangs of professional kidnappers existed practically in all States of India. They stole and took away children from the possession of their parents and often perpetrated unmentionable cruelties on them to make them into objects of pity so that they could be exploited for the purpose of begging in public places. The report established that whenever one came across a maimed or a blinded child begging in the street, it could be presumed that this child was being exploited by a kidnapper, who was acting behind the scene and who had reduced the child to such a state. Many specific cases were mentioned by the sub-committee in its report and a typical case was of a kidnapper called Karamat Ali who, with his



The Prime Minister addressing the Inspectors-General of Police.



(From left to right) Shri S.M. Dutt, I.P. I.G.P., Assam, Shri S.P. Verma, I.P., I.G.P., Bihar, Shri A.R. Jayawant, I.P., Commandant, Central Forensic Laboratory, Shri P.L. Mehta, I.P., I.G.P., Delhi, and Shri D.W. Mehra, I.P., I.G.P., Jammu and Kashmir.



Shri V.K. Krishna Menon, Union Minister for Defence, chatting with Shri K.F. Rustamji, I.P., I.G.P., Madhya Pradesh, at a reception, while Shri P.L. Mehta, I.P., I.G.P. Delhi, looks on.



The Deputy Railway Minister, Shri Shah Nawaz Khan, (third from right), addressing the Conference.

associates, lifted a three year old girl from Katihar railway station, broke both her legs and arms and blinded her by poking their fingers into her eyes to make her decrepit and helpless for the rest of her life, so that by exposing her they could exploit people's sentiments and collect alms. The sub-committee felt that such inhuman atrocities committed by an adult on a young child unable to take care of itself should be considered as heinous as offences of murder, should invite as serious attention from law enforcement authorities and as drastic reprisal from the arms of law as in the cases of homicide.

On the strength of this survey and the recommendations, the I. B. suggested certain legislative and administrative measures to the Government of India. Amongst the legislative measures proposed were (1) the introduction of a new section in the Indian Penal Code making it a specific offence to kidnap or otherwise acquire possession of a minor child for the purpose of exploiting the child for begging, and to impose a heavier punishment in case the child was maimed for this purpose, (2) that whenever a child was employed for the purpose of begging, it would be presumed, unless the contrary was proved, that the child was kidnapped for the purpose of begging, (3) that the Women and Children's Institution (Licensing) Act of 1956 should be enforced immediately and model rules should be framed under Section 11 of the Act so that a uniform practice could be obtained throughout India. Amongst the administrative measures recommended were (1) that all private ashrams should be abolished and the existing ashrams should be taken over under Government control without any further delay, (2) that a Missing Persons' Bureau should be established under each State C.I.D. and it should be manned by both men and women police and it would have branches in all districts whose duty would be to start records of all missing children and trace them and restore them to their proper guardians. It would also be the duty of this Bureau to see to the enforcement of Juvenile Delinquency Act as well as the Women and Children's Institutions (Licensing) Act, (3) that the police should register on their own complaint, a cognizable case whenever a maimed child was noticed begging on the presumption that an offence of kidnapping had been committed. And also whenever a group of young boys was noticed anywhere begging, the police should presume that an offence under the Women and Children's Institution (Licensing) Act had been committed and magisterial orders should be obtained for starting investigation.

It was brought to the notice of the Government that the number of children who were being kidnapped every year in India was more than the number of persons who were murdered and, whereas a murder might have some moral justification in many cases, kidnapping and torturing children to reduce them to a decrepit state and forcing them to a life of unending pain, slavery and servitude has no moral



PROTECT THEM





PROTECT THE CHILD

19

justification whatsoever and, therefore, deserved to be put down with the strongest legislative and administrative measures.

This report which was also considered by the Social Services Welfare Board attracted much publicity throughout the country and the Government immediately acted on the recommendations and passed the necessary law making kidnapping of children for purposes of begging and maiming a most grievous form of offence under the Indian Penal Code. Government have also prepared model rules under the Women and Children's Institutions (Licensing) Act, 1956, and their implementation will prevent the establishment and maintenance of bogus ashrams for the purposes of exploiting children.

The duty now falls on the Police of India to eradicate this heinous crime from the body of Indian society. The country, fully recognising the gravity and immensity of this crime against children, has given adequate powers to its Police to deal with it. It is now for the Police of India to take up the challenge and, with full determination to discharge the trust reposed in it, tackle the problem with a strong hand.

The motto of the Police has always been 'Save the People'. The country has now given it another motto with greater emphasis and sense of urgency—

"POLICEMEN—PROTECT THE CHILD"



The bold persist even against misfortune; the timorous and abject yield to despair through fear alone.

—Plotius Firmus

REFLECTIONS ON CROWD CONTROL

G.C. Dutt, I.P.S.

"EVEN *Tilpat could not bring sense to them" flashed the annoyed Press with silent support of many distinguished personalities of the city, even including the patient diplomats. The mental tension, caused by the apprehension of not reaching the airport at all and a long forced relaxation in the car on way back in a dark evening were bound to invite brickbats through the following morning's Press, the public servants concerned had duly apprehended.

That was how Delhi citizens also remembered the first day of the much-awaited visit of President Eisenhower of the United States of America to Delhi on the 9th December, 1959.

What was the cause of all this, inquired the fair-minded. Well this raises again that perennial issue here and everywhere—the art of crowd control.

The expression "crowd" was once objected to by a distinguished general who was reviewing the rules regulating the security arrangements for V.I.Ps. We examined the alternatives suggested,—assembly, gathering,—nothing came up to that stature. The expression "crowd" has come to acquire something more than what these other expressions can convey. An assembly, we examined, was the state of collection of men, whereas crowd was an assembly with some unity of objective, where members even unawares looked to each other for guidance and information. No other word perhaps aptly describes the assemblies that come out to greet popular leaders and heroes.

Such a crowd, we imagine, has no fixed rights borne in mind. The members come out with an open mind. If they clamour for rights, they do so by comparing favourable conditions given to some others but not otherwise generally. It is a strange fact, we can imagine, that, in this clamour of rights, even those who enjoy favourable conditions do not really object and almost often support each other.

*Tilpat is a place 15 miles from Delhi on Delhi-Agra road. The reference is to an air display at Tilpat ground in March 1953, when arrangements broke down on the road with the result that many distinguished persons and even some pilots and senior members of the Indian Air Force failed to arrive to take up their duty in display or in reception.

REFLECTIONS ON CROWD CONTROL

21

The crowd displays a remarkable intuition, so to say, in gauging the seriousness or otherwise of the enforcement agencies. The tactics and behaviour of the crowd to a great extent take shape fairly quickly with reference to that. If the enforcement agencies are lukewarm or hesitant in what they want, well, then the crowd decides on its own line of action,—every individual on his own but all likewise. A remarkable psychological unity, it would seem.

The crowd generally displays a commendable sense of restraint and good etiquette,—may be for a very short period but without fail all the time,—when the enforcement agencies or others who count take pains to announce the objects and reasons of the control patiently and convincingly and in course thereof as well point out real benefits to the crowd itself,—to its members in general, to its weaker members as well,—women, children and the old.

Apart from these considerations in the region of psychological approach to the problem, objective approach by way of efficient organization has to play the main part in the art of control. It is somewhat like this. The stage has been set, actors must now rise up to the stage and keep on to the schedule of the scenes with ability and success.

The agency of enforcement requires to be adequate for the tasks and, over and above this, a sound qualitative aspect has to be ensured, viz., that every member is well-trained, briefed and rehearsed on the task, able to anticipate likely problems and evolve remedies on the spot and so on.

A study given out by careful observers is that the enforcement agencies should consist of persons, at least majority of them, who are from the same or equal social status with the crowd behind. An unequal, particularly lower element in the enforcement agencies has an initial disadvantage with the crowd for various reasons,—not always reasonable however, these reasons may be—but there is what one has to reckon with—a crowd.

Odd at first it may seem, but barricades are wonderful agencies of control. They not only save manpower but also please the crowd who are assured that none would have an advantage along the line. They themselves take it well and settle down behind with equanimity.

The barricades however cannot be put up everywhere,—there are garden parties, walks through rural settings, visit to Universities or Colleges etc. Lines and rings of trained persons have to do this job adequately and with concentration and watchfulness. The latter

two qualities cannot be highly emphasized. Adequacy will be of no avail if the latter two are absent. Avoiding to get interested in the occasion or the programme concerned is somewhat of a sacrifice called for, which is not always spontaneous. The agencies of enforcement can ill afford to neglect cultivation of this detachment. The seniors and leaders of the team have a job here to teach and explain—well ahead and throughout.

Using of local organizations, fairly trained and dependable like those in the Home Guards, Special Constabulary and the Boy Scouts, has a great tactical value. They will not only fill up the gap, but will answer to the need for providing staff equal social status with the crowd behind.

The measures so far discussed remain to be interwoven with the needs of the crowd,—namely, provision of adequate entrances and exits and prominently so declared. Hardly can the needs of hygiene and refreshments, according to the nature of the occasion, be ignored if the control is to remain unaffected up to the end.

Last but not the least, and President Eisenhower's visit would illustrate it amply, traffic control is an essential pre-requisite to efficient crowd control. Appreciation of the traffic load and necessary reconnaissance ahead of all aspects concerned are bound to pay dividends. Persons who know the job and who can take prompt decisions are necessary on the road itself on such occasions.

A somewhat delicate point has yet to be made out. How can the art of crowd control include a clause on the cooperation required of the hero or leader of the occasion that invited or attracted the crowd. Even if an assurance is available, it will not be a dependable clause for the enforcement agencies at all times.

But we cannot, in fairness, close here without raising a point on behalf of the popular personalities who attract the crowds. They efface themselves, so to say, if they do not play with the crowd in some way or other. They are what they are because crowds love them. They are great in the estimation of the crowds for some reason and that greatness the people admire. No greatness without some human touch in it can hold its own to the contemporary observers, particularly admirers. The popular heroes and leaders must therefore have their way here and there to deviate from the drill that suits the arrangements of crowd control. The leaders may often excite the crowd by a gesture or a favour along the route or in a party, which may lead to clamour for equal favour, and thus disorder. But at the same time, the leaders do not do it unless they must. They know the crowds and their ways; they know what the art of crowd control has to reckon



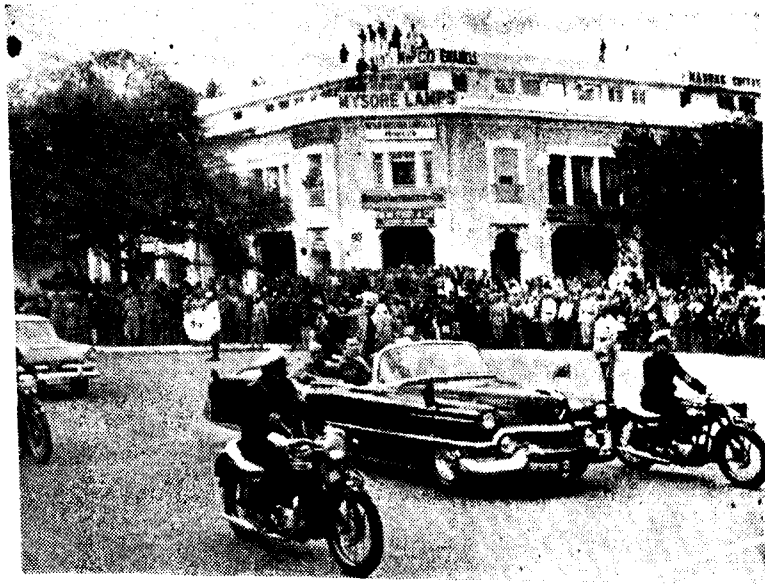
The Prime Minister Shri Jawaharlal Nehru, addressing a mammoth crowd at Ahmednagar.



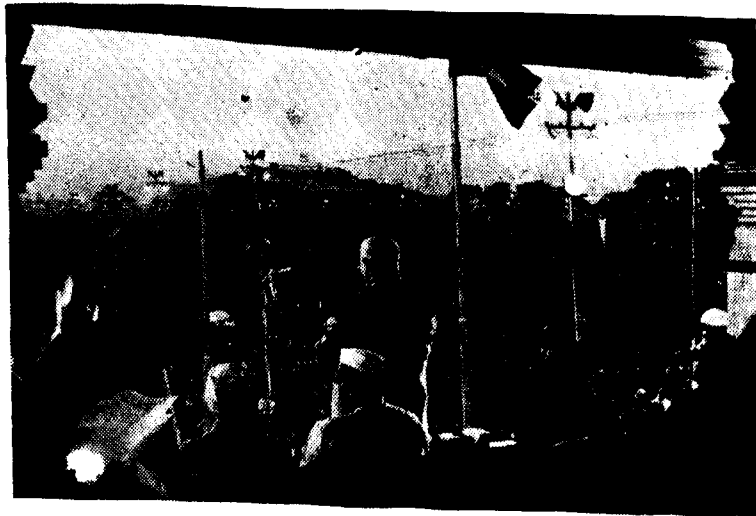
President Eisenhower of America, with the President, Dr. Rajendra Prasad, at a largely attended reception held in his honour in the Rashtrapati Bhawan, New Delhi.

with, but well the art must rise up to deal with occasional stresses and strains of this sort, and that is the measure of its efficiency.

The winter of 1959-60 gave soon another chance to Delhi authorities to apply the benefits of experience gained a few weeks back on the occasion of the visit of President Eisenhower. This was on the visit of Premier Khrushchev in February, 1960. Ever-vigilant Press and the hard critics, however, did not fail to comment that the precautions taken and anticipations made on this occasion had gone to the other extreme, viz., that rigidity of traffic control and the route diversions made it impossible for all and sundry to swarm at the airport and along the route. This, however, is one way of looking at it. People who had been in this job and who had made more careful observations did not fail to see that the lessons learnt and the experiences gained in December, 1959, had been made good use of by the enforcement authorities, to the advantage of the citizens in general and good name of the Delhi authorities in particular. Things went without a hitch. Sights during the journeys were mostly trim and presented picture of a commendable discipline. Even authorities in Calcutta where the arrangements miserably broke down in 1955, gave a fine account of themselves on this occasion gaining from their experiences in 1955 and from those of their fellow authorities in Delhi in December, 1959.



President Voroshilov of U.S.S.R., being welcomed by the crowds on his arrival in Delhi. Picture shows how useful barricades can be to keep the crowd in order.



The Soviet Prime Minister, Mr. N.S. Khrushchev, replying to a civic reception held in his honour in New Delhi on February 12, 1960.

A time like this demands
Strong minds, great hearts, true faith and ready hands;
Men whom the lust of office does not kill;
Men whom the spoils of office cannot buy;
Men who possess opinions and a will;
Men who have honour; men who cannot lie.

—Josiah Gilbert Holland

IN MEMORIAM

Of the ten Indian Policemen who were killed in Ladakh on the Indo-Chinese border in an unequal encounter by Chinese troops on October 21, 1959, three belonged to Kalimpong. The encounter caused deep indignation and sorrow to all the citizens of India, more especially to the residents of Kalimpong. On December 14, 1959, a condolence meeting was held in Kalimpong which decided to raise funds for erecting a Martyr's Column in memory of the gallant sons of Kalimpong, and for giving financial help to their dependents. A sub-committee which was formed for this purpose, worked out details regarding the construction of the memorial. In response to their call for funds, the West Bengal Congress Committee made a contribution of Rs. 500/- for the memorial. Contributions started pouring in spontaneously. A charity cinema show was held on January 21, 1960, which yielded a profit of Rs. 828/-.

A central place in the town of Kalimpong was selected as the proper site for the erection of the Martyr's Column. It was unanimously decided that it would be fit and proper to hold the foundation laying ceremony on the Republic Day, the 26th of January, 1960. Thousands of citizens of Kalimpong gathered at the site of the Martyr's Column on that day. After the flag hoisting ceremony and police parade were over, the Chairman of the Sub-committee, explained the significance of the occasion. As the foundation stone was being laid, the entire gathering stood in poignant silence. An atmosphere of sombre solemnity prevailed when a section of the Policemen of Kalimpong and Eastern Frontier Rifles reversed arms and the bugler sounded the 'Last Post.' This was followed by placing of wreaths and Khadas (Tibetan scarves) on the foundation Column. The daughter of Hangji Subba, one of the deceased Policemen, laid a wreath. The trowel used in laying the foundation stone was auctioned and was knocked down by a local merchant for Rs. 501/-.

For the erection of memorial at Hot Springs (where the encounter took place), to which the Government of India had agreed, handsome contributions are being received in a steady stream from policemen of all ranks. Nearly Rs. 1100/- has been collected quickly. Charity shows and the like are being organised for augmenting the fund still further.

In Calcutta the Students of the Calcutta university held a meeting to pay homage to the policemen killed on the border, and to commemorate their memory it was decided to raise a fund out of contributions for erecting a Martyr's memorial in the lawns of the Calcutta University. The memorial was erected soon after.

On the closing day of the All-India Police Sports and Athletics Meet which was held in Delhi, two minutes' silence was observed in memory of the policemen killed on the border.

HOMAGE TO POLICE HEROES



The people of Kalimpong observed two minutes' silence, as a member of the Frontier Rifles sounded the 'Last Post' on the occasion of the foundation stone laying ceremony for a martyrs' column in memory of three local policemen who were killed in an unequal encounter with Chinese troops on October 21, 1959.

SELF-INCRIMINATION

M. M. Thapar

THE conception of legal protection against self-incrimination is traceable to the maxim 'nemo tenetur prodere-accusare-seipsum' (no man is bound to accuse himself). This maxim was often quoted in England late in the Sixteenth century in protest against the inquisitorial methods of the ecclesiastical courts. At that time, the common law itself permitted the accused defendants to be questioned. The practice of questioning the prisoner ceased after the Revolution of 1678 and the rule against self-incrimination was extended from criminal courts to civil courts and was made applicable to the parties as well as to witnesses. Under this privilege, no witness or party is required to answer any question or to produce any document which may expose such a person to a criminal charge or penalty. This principle received statutory recognition in England in Section 3 of Evidence Act 1851 and Section 1 of Criminal Evidence Act 1898.

This guarantee is embodied in the fifth amendment to the Federal Constitution and also several State Constitutions of the United States of America by providing that "no person.....shall be compelled in any criminal case to be a witness against himself."

Similarly, article XXVIII of the Japanese Constitution 1946 provides that "no person shall be compelled to testify against himself."

Protection against self-incrimination is provided under Article 20(3) of the Constitution of India, which lays down that "no person accused of any offence shall be compelled to be a witness against himself." This article does not enact any new principle which we had not already inherited from the English system of criminal justice. It is a fundamental principle of the English system of criminal justice that it is for the prosecution to prove the guilt, and the accused need not make any statement against his will. The principle of immunity from self-incriminating evidence is founded on the presumption of innocence which characterises the English system of criminal trial. Section 342(4) Cr. P.C. and Section 5 of the Oaths Act gave absolute immunity to the accused against making a statement on oath. The amended Criminal Procedure Code 1898 has now provided option to the accused to be a witness on his behalf although he cannot be compelled to give evidence against himself.

Although Article 20(3) of our Constitution follows the language

of the fifth amendment to the American Constitution, the rule laid down in it is narrower than the American rule. The words "accused of an offence" in the Indian Law limits the constitutional privilege to an accused in a criminal proceeding and does not apply to witnesses or to civil proceedings. It will be pertinent here to know the scope of this expression as interpreted by the Supreme Court. The Supreme Court has, however, held (*Sharma vs. Satish* 1954 S.C.A449), that the protection offered by the present clause is not confined to what transpires within the court room nor does it require formal accusation by the court by issuing a process against the accused. The immunity would commence from the moment a person is named as an accused in the first information report or a petition of complaint.

The constitutional immunity, is however, as pointed out by Justice Ramaswami in AIR Madras 396, not without its well-recognised limitations :

(a) It is open to the accused to waive the privilege. But if he waives the privilege and gives testimony on any point, he must give the whole of it: *Brown vs. Walker* (1896) 161 U.S. 591 (b). Where an accused has been pardoned or otherwise given immunity from prosecution, he may be compelled to give evidence. But before the accused may be so compelled, he must be given complete immunity (*Ibid*) (c). The immunity is merely from giving evidence against the consent of the accused. The constitutional bar thus does not affect the existing law as to approvers as contained in Sections 337 & 339 of the Cr. P.C. The prosecution is not debarred from exhibiting the person of the accused to the jury, comparing his finger prints, photographs etc. *Holt vs. United States* (1910) 218-U.S. 245. Nor does the immunity prevent production of testimony that blood was discovered on the body of the accused after the alleged crime (*Mcfarland vs. United States* (1946) 90 Law Ed. 478); or marks and bruises were found upon accused's body, on accused's shirt being taken off from his body: *Leeper vs. Texas* (1890) 85 Law Ed. 225. The permissibility of identification by finger palm and footprints and the taking of accused's pictures after arrest, blood and urine tests, use of emetic stomach pump or similar device for extracting ornaments swallowed etc., requiring suspect or accused to wear or try on particular apparel or requiring the defendant in a criminal case to exhibit himself or perform physical acts during trial and in the presence of Jury are not hit by the immunity conferred by Article 20(3) and do not offend the due process clause. (See Annotation 64 AIR 1089 and 31 AIR 204; *Shaffer vs. United States* (1904) 49 Law Ed. 631; *Novak vs. Dt. of Columbia* 49 A. 2d 88; *Reguzzard*, 84 F. Supp. 294; (1910) 54 Law Ed. 1021 U.S. *Mullanev* 32 F. 270.

Other Aspects of the Immunity

The immunity against testimonial compulsion deserves to be examined with reference to searches and seizures and compulsory production of documents. In England, the power to issue search warrants is given by various statutes including Larceny Act, 1916, Criminal Law Amendment Act, 1885, etc. But from early times, courts have condemned "general warrants" except in the case of search for stolen goods. The modern tendency however, is in favour of more 'police power' as is evidenced by the decision in *Elias vs. Pasmore* (1934) 2 KB 154 in which it was held that upon arrest by lawful process of an accused person, the police can search the premises where the prisoner is arrested and seize any material which is relevant to the prosecution for any crime committed by any person, even other than the prisoner himself.

The fourth amendment to the Constitution of the U.S.A. on the other hand, gives to the court power to determine, in every case, whether a search and seizure has been "unreasonable", besides providing that no general warrant should be issued.

Article XXXV of the Japanese Constitution exactly reproduces the language of the fourth amendment of the American Constitution.

In our Constitution, there is no legal guarantee analogous to the fourth amendment to the American Constitution, and our Supreme Court has refused to prohibit search and seizure of a person's premises and effects without his consent by any interpretation of Article 20(3) of our Constitution.

Criminal Investigation

In most of the criminal cases, the perpetrator of crime, by his contacts with persons and things, creates mutual traces which provide valuable clues to the investigators of the offence. A very important question arises; how far could the immunity against testimonial compulsion operate to shut out this evidence to the investigating officer and then to the court. This evidence, by and large, consists of finger prints, foot prints, hair, sputum, blood stains, semen, besides any marks made by instruments or weapons. The handwriting of an accused becomes important in documents with disputed writings.

Examining the implications of the legal guarantee against self-incrimination in this regard, their Lordships of the Supreme Court in the leading ruling on the subject (*Sharma vs. Satish* Ibid) observed as follows:

"Self-incrimination became established in English law, and, in other systems of law which have followed it, there has been considerable debate as to the utility thereof and serious doubts were held

in some quarters that this principle has a tendency to defeat justice. In support of the principle it is claimed that the protection of accused against self-incrimination promotes active investigation from external sources to find out the truth and proof of alleged or suspected crime instead of extortion of confessions on unverified suspicion. (See *Wigmore on Evidence*, Vol. VIII, p. 309).

"It is also claimed that that privilege in its application to witness as regards oral testimony and production of documents affords to them in general a free atmosphere in which they can be persuaded to come forward to furnish evidence in Courts and be of substantial help in elucidating truth in a case, with reference to material within their knowledge and in their possession. (See *Wigmore on Evidence*, Vol. VIII, p. 307).

"On the other hand, the opinion has been strongly held in some quarters that this rule has an undesirable effect on social interests and that, in the detection of crime, the State is confronted with overwhelming difficulties as a result of this privilege. It is felt that this has become a hiding place of crime and has outlived its usefulness and that the rights of accused persons are amply protected without this privilege and that no innocent person is in need of it. (See *Wigmore on Evidence*, Vol. VIII, pp. 314 and 315)."

Analysing the terms in which this right has been declared in our Constitution, their Lordships observed that it may be said to consist of the following components. (1) It is a right pertaining to a person "accused of an offence"; (2) It is a protection against "compulsion to be a witness"; and (3) It is a protection against such compulsion resulting in his giving evidence "against himself".

They pointed out that "to be a witness" is nothing more than to furnish evidence, and such evidence can be furnished through the lips or by the production of a thing or of a document or any other such thing and that the connotation of the word "witness" must be understood in its natural sense as referring to a person who furnishes evidence. They further observed "indeed, every positive volitional act which furnishes evidence is testimony and testimonial compulsion connotes coercion which procures the positive volitional evidentiary act of the person, as opposed to the negative attitude of silence or submission of his part."

The above remarks of the Judges of the Supreme Court have been divergently construed by some of the High Courts. It has been contended before the High Courts that an accused cannot be compelled to give his specimen signatures or finger impressions. Serious objections have been raised to the taking of specimen finger prints and hand writings of such persons for the purpose of being compared with the thumb impressions or signatures in questioned documents with a view to establish identity and for the purpose of establishing com-

mission of an offence. The authority of the Magistrate in taking the finger prints of arrested persons and accused persons under trial, vested in him by Section 5 of the Identification of Prisoners Act (Act No. XXXIII of 1920) and Section 73 read with Section 45 of the Evidence Act, has also been challenged as ultravires of article 20(3) of the Constitution of India. On the same ground, even the power of a police officer of taking finger prints of an arrested person under Section 4 of the Identification of Prisoners Act has been described as illegal.

Relying on the Supreme Court ruling discussed above, the High Courts of Orissa and Madhya Pradesh held that the accused could not be compelled to give his thumb impressions. The High Court of Madhya Pradesh further held that the giving of the thumb impression, specimen writing and signatures are the positive acts of the accused and when he was directed to give his thumb impression, specimen writing and signatures, he was being compelled to do something which was likely to be used as evidence to support the prosecution case against him. Section 5 of the Madhya Bharat Identification of Prisoners Act to the extent it empowered a Magistrate to direct an accused person to give his thumb impression, specimen writing and signatures for comparison with other documents to be used against the accused at the trial was held repugnant to article 20(3) of the Constitution and therefore, void, and the direction made by the Magistrate to take the thumb impression and specimen hand writing of the accused was held illegal. (AIR-1957 Madhya Pradesh 106).

Similar points were raised in the High Courts of Allahabad, Punjab, Madras and Mysore. Relying upon the Supreme Court ruling and other important American and English rulings, these High Courts had on the other hand held that the furnishing of finger impressions and other physical characteristics of an individual was not furnishing any testimony and so did not offend the constitutional immunity against self-incrimination.

Justice Tek Chand of the Punjab High Court in the Case Pakhar Singh and another vs. the State—AIR 1958 Punjab 294 summarised the scope of the constitutional immunity in the following terms:

The true scope of the constitutional inhibition against self-incrimination contained in Art. 20(3) is to prohibit compulsion in the matter of testifying either by word of mouth or in writing. What is forbidden is the use of force in the process of disclosure by oral statements or by written words of testimonial character. The principle is confined to protecting disclosures as a witness. Truth runs the risk of being smothered if resort is had to compulsion in the matter of testimonial utterances. But truth is not endangered where compulsion is used for exhibition of the body or of any identifying marks on it, for purposes of comparison with evidence produced at the trial. The

finger prints, foot prints, palm prints, photographs of the accused, for purposes of comparison with those found at the scene of the crime, do not lose their probative character, whether they have been obtained involuntarily or voluntarily. In principle, resort to compulsion requiring the accused to exhibit his body for purposes of establishing identity is not objectionable, because by doing so he is not being forced to give false testimony. In fact, he does not testify at all and the physical facts which are noticed speak for themselves.

In this view, the provisions of S-5 of the Identification of Prisoners Act, 1920, cannot be held to be unconstitutional as violative of the constitutional guarantee against testimonial compulsion.

The Allahabad High Court similarly held that an order directing an accused to furnish his specimen writing under section 73 Evidence Act was not hit by the provisions of article 20, clause 3 of the Constitution (AIR 1958 Allahabad 119).

Justice Ramaswami of the Madras High Court dealing with a maintenance proceedings case (S. 488 Cr. P.C.) held that although blood could not be taken for a blood-test in connection with civil or quasi-civil proceedings, the taking of blood was permissible in connection with criminal proceedings without offending constitutional immunity. He stated that "it would have been different if in a criminal case where the defendant is an accused, blood is seized from him by authority of the person entitled to do so—by the police before the matter comes to Court and by the Magistrate or Judge after the matter comes to Court for purposes of comparison, elimination and determination with alleged blood stains, for instance, of the accused or the clothes etc. found at the scene and said to contain his blood stains."

In this connection, it may be of interest to study the legal position in some other countries also.

U.S.A.:

Under the American federal system, detection and prosecution of crime is primarily within the jurisdiction of several states. The national government exercises criminal jurisdiction only to the extent that Congress so provides by specific legislation.

Procedure in criminal investigation and trial within the federal jurisdiction are subject to the Bill of Rights contained in the first ten amendments to the U.S. Constitution, which inter alia, guarantee right against self-incrimination (Fifth amendment), and against unreasonable search and seizure (Fourth amendment). With that constitutional setting in mind, the Congress has enacted no statutes that would compel any individual to perform the acts required by the police in connection with demonstrative evidence. In respect of handwriting there is a specific federal law which allows comparison

A LETTER GIVES THE CLUE

Surendra Singh, I. P. S.

IN the early hours of July 3, 1958, one Hubbilar Kotwar of village Renguwan, district Jabalpur, Madhya Pradesh, was on his way to P. S. Garha, when he saw a corpse lying in the Omti Canal which flows quite close to the village. Hubbilar immediately went to the police station at Garha, and informed the Sub-Inspector about it. The Sub-Inspector visited the spot and an inquest on the dead body was held. The body could not be identified despite strenuous efforts, and so after a photograph was taken of it, it was sent to the Assistant Civil Surgeon, Jabalpur, for post-mortem examination.

There were a number of injuries on the body and since they were properly and neatly bandaged, it appeared that some expert who had knowledge of nursing, was at the bottom of this crime. The autopsy disclosed that the deceased had 10 injuries on his person, out of which nine were attributed to lathi blows and one to a blow with a long pointed and blunt weapon which had penetrated from the back to the lungs. The death was due to shock and haemorrhage as a result of injuries on the head and the lung.

On receipt of the post-mortem report, a murder case was registered. The investigation of the case was taken up and a wide search was made to trace anyone who could identify the body from the photograph. No clue was available at or near the place where the body was found. In fact, the absence of any clue or sign showed that it was a planned and cold-blooded murder. In the meantime, the local newspapers gave publicity to the discovery of the body and the public were requested to contact the Garha police for identifying from the photograph. It was hoped that some headway would be made in the investigation if the identity of the deceased could be established.

The investigation at this stage was taken up by Shri B. P. Soni, Station Officer, P. S. Garha, who first suspected that the corpse might be of a male who might have been murdered while in the company of a prostitute. Enquiries made in the surrounding villages to test this theory yielded no useful information. A minute examination of the clothes of the deceased revealed that his trousers bore the mark of Shri Rajwade, a tailor of Jabalpur, and also a dhobi mark. A wide search was made for locating the 'dhobi' but in vain. The tailor, however, mentioned two names as the likely owners of the trousers. This information served no purpose, because both of them were found alive.

The police, however, continued the investigation patiently. The D. S.P., Jabalpur, drew the attention of the S. O., Garha, to the fact that a bicycle belonging to Manakchand, proprietor of Mahabir Cycle Stores, Lordganj Ward, Jabalpur, which was found abandoned near Sheetla Mai Temple in Ghamapur Ward, had been seized by the Ghamapur police on 3.7.58. He directed the S. O. to make enquiries in this direction. The enquiries disclosed that on 2.7.58, the cycle was hired by Harcharanlal from the shop of Manakchand. Dayaram who had helped Harcharanlal to obtain the cycle stated that Harcharanlal, who was employed as a Jail Warder at Damoh Jail, had visited Jabalpur and that he had taken the cycle on hire from the shop of Manakchand, and had not returned it. The description of Harcharanlal given by Dayaram tallied with that of the body. Enquiries from Damoh Jail disclosed that Harcharanlal had not joined duty at Damoh Jail and that he had not gone back to Damoh.

The investigating officer visited the spot where the cycle was found abandoned. There was no clue there. He questioned some rickshaw drivers about the abandoned cycle which had been seized by the Ghamapur police. Some of them informed him that on the night of 2.7.58 they had seen a young girl, wearing a green sari going on a bicycle in the company of a young man who was riding a scooter and that they had also with them a rickshaw which carried two passengers in it. The enquiry further revealed that, after a little while the young man and the girl were seen moving on the scooter accompanying the rickshaw with two passengers in it. It, therefore, appeared likely that the cycle seized was the one abandoned by this girl.

The investigating officer started working on these facts. Earlier, he was told by Dayaram that Harcharanlal had visited Khamaria on 2.7.58 on the hired cycle, but he could not say who was the person at Khamaria whom he wanted to see.

Ghamapur ward, where the cycle was found, is 7 miles away from Khamaria. The body was found 20 miles away from Khamaria and the place of murder was yet to be ascertained. Since it was strongly suspected that the body found was of Harcharanlal of Damoh, the investigating officer decided to go to Damoh, which was 60 miles away from Jabalpur. He visited Damoh and interrogated Shrimati Godavari Bai, the wife of Harcharanlal, the Jail Warder of Damoh. She was taken aback by the arrival of the police. She informed the investigating officer that Harcharanlal had gone to Jabalpur, because he had received a letter from one of his friends at Jabalpur.

She was illiterate and did not know the contents of the letter. She produced the letter which was seized. A perusal of the letter showed that it was written by a woman and it ended with the letters "K. S. K." It was a love letter; hence the investigating officer

by expert witnesses and also permits the court or jury to do the comparing.

On the federal level, law enforcement officers, therefore, depend to a large extent on their powers of persuasion to induce cooperation with the investigation of the suspect.

At the States level, the sanction for such proceedings is by court decisions rather than the status. Considerations of investigative techniques in the States turn largely upon the consent, or at least the lack of objection on the part of the accused or suspect. Some states however hold that consent is immaterial and that the evidence consequently is admissible.

The States' criminal laws and procedures are subject to review by the Supreme Court of the United States which has nullified State convictions under such laws or procedure, if held violative of the fundamental notions of justice in a civilized country.

UNITED KINGDOM:

Law gives the police no power to compel a suspected person to submit to an identification parade or medical examination or to provide a specimen of his handwriting, blood, hair, nails, sputum etc.

The Courts, however, are prepared to accept evidence obtained as a result of a properly conducted identification parade.

Specimen of handwriting, blood, hair etc. is not taken without the consent of the persons concerned.

FRANCE:

In France, the Code of Criminal Procedure, read together with various laws passed from time to time, gives a legal basis to the organisation and functions of the technical police and laboratories of scientific police detection, and permits the utilisation of expert evidence. It is only at the risk of being penalised that a suspect can refuse to submit to scientific methods of investigation. If, however, he does submit to being identified, the evidence obtained is perfectly valid in trial.

WEST GERMANY:

In West Germany, the admissibility of examinations without the consent of the suspects and accused is legally laid down in the Penal Procedure (Strafprozessordnung) of 1st Feb. 1877, in the text of the law on re-establishment of legal unity of 12th September 1950 (Federal Legal Gazette) and the text of the third amendment of the Penal Law of 4th August 1953 (Federal Legal Gazette I).

SWEDEN:

In Sweden, there is a provision under Chapter 28 of the Code of Procedure which enables the police to subject the suspect to medical examination, taking of blood, sputum, urine, hair, nail clipping etc. Handwriting specimens may also be taken by the investigating officer. Article 12 of the Code of Procedure also provides for the police to subject suspects to medical examination. Finger prints and photographs can be taken in specified conditions according to Article 12 of the Government Decree of December 1957.

In the final analysis, it would be seen that there is a greater weight of High Court rulings in favour of the police (during the investigation of a Criminal Case) and the Magistrate or the Judge (during the trial of the case) legally obtaining from an accused his finger, palm or foot prints, specimen handwriting, blood, etc. for the purposes of administration of criminal justice without encroaching upon the immunity against self-incrimination. Nevertheless, a study of the comparable laws in other countries also shows that except for France and some other countries with an inquisitorial legal system, the police officers in India are not in a position of disadvantage as compared with their counterparts in some other countries following the British system of criminal justice.

A true soldier does not argue, as he marches, how success is going to be ultimately achieved. But he is confident that if he only plays his humble part well, somehow or other the battle will be won. It is in that spirit that every one of us should act. It is not given to us to know the future. But it is given to every one of us to know how to do our own part well. Let us then do that which we know is possible for us if we only will.

—Mahatma Gandhi.

spot, but they were prevented by Chunmunlal, Shiv Kumari and Dr. Banwarilal from entering the house. Thus Harcharanlal's murder could not be discovered at that time. Later in the night, after the wounds of the deceased had been bandaged, Chunmunlal hired a rickshaw of one Lallaram about 10 p.m. and the three accused persons placed the body of Harcharanlal in the rickshaw telling the rickshaw-puller that the deceased was heavily drunk and was being taken to a hospital.

When the accused persons were carrying the deceased in the rickshaw, Kishanlal and Harbans Singh, two acquaintances of Chunmunlal who were returning to Jabalpur from Khamaria enquired of him as to where he was going and with whom; but he gave evasive replies. After passing these persons, the rickshaw reached the road crossing of Bhantalaiya. Before it reached there, Shiv Kumari managed to leave the deceased's cycle near the Sheetla Mai Temple. At Bhantalaiya road crossing the rickshaw-puller Lallaram was paid his fare by Dr. Banwarilal and Harcharanlal's corpse was taken out and placed on the road.

While the accused were still considering what further steps would have to be taken, Head Constable Krishna Dutt, who was on the night rounds along with constables, enquired of them what was the matter. Dr. Banwarilal promptly replied that they had a patient who was suffering from Cholera and that they were removing him to the Isolation Hospital which was situated on that road. Since H. C. Krishna Dutt knew Dr. Banwarilal, he believed him and did not suspect any foul play. He even, at the request of Dr. Banwarilal, helped them in getting another rickshaw and then went away on his rounds. The accused persons placed the body in another rickshaw and proceeded towards village Renguwan. At this time Shiv Kumari rode on the pillion of the scooter driven by Dr. Banwarilal. Near Renguwan, they threw the body in the Omti Canal. Dr. Banwarilal and Shiv Kumari went away to Gosalpur on the scooter and Chunmunlal returned to Khamaria.

Detailed investigation thus revealed the facts of this gruesome and cold-blooded murder which had been planned by Dr. Banwarilal with the help of the other two accused. Though a large number of witnesses connected with various stages of the case were questioned during the investigation, no eye-witness was available. The testimony of the witnesses brought out strong circumstantial evidence and some of them also identified the three accused persons in jail. Chunmunlal and Shiv Kumari made a confession before a magistrate during the investigation, but they retracted it later. The accused persons were prosecuted for murder on the strength of the circumstantial evidence gathered by the police and were convicted by the Sessions Judge, Jabalpur, and sentenced to seven years R. I. each.



THE CULT OF MAHUA DEVI

R. N. Nagu, I. P. S.

THE tribal inhabitants of the villages in Mandla District in Madhya Pradesh ascribe mishaps in the tribe to the activities of witches. They also believe that some old women in the tribe are incarnations of witches, and they have crude methods to prove it and then to do away with them by torture.

An incident of this class came to notice in 1957. On 21.9.1957 the Head Constable of Police Station Shahpura together with another Constable went to Kasaisoda in Madhya Pradesh on his usual rounds. Two villagers from Silhari, named Dukhwas and Budhoo, reported to the Head Constable that two women suspected to be Sodhans (Witches) had died near the Mahua Devi Choura of their village on the previous day. The Head Constable became interested.

He questioned his informants carefully. According to them, one Tulsi had gone into a trance and declared that Durjan, an old widow of the village, was a Sodhan who had eaten her son. Thereupon, Bramhdin, the main Panda, had asked his followers to tie her up to the post or pillar of Kalimai, until she confessed. Similarly, Chironjiya had also gone into a trance and declared that one Sagni, another widow, was a witch who had eaten her son, and also the son of a woman called Doli.

The Head Constable held an inquest and carefully examined the corpses. No marks of injury or torture were found. The villagers repeated the story that had originally been told in Kasaisoda.

The sudden death of two women at the same time perplexed the Head Constable, particularly because he knew what the Mahua Devi cult was capable of. He sent both the bodies to the Assistant Medical Officer, Shahpura, for post-mortem examination. As soon as the Circle Inspector received the news of the occurrence, he deputed the Sub-Inspector of Police Station, Samnapur, to verify the two suspicious deaths. The S. I. reached the spot on 23.9.57, but he could not discover anything new. In the meantime, the post-mortem report from the A. M. O., Shahpura, was received and this also was unhelpful. The A. M. O. reported only external ligature marks on the forearms of the two deceased, and no other marks of violence.

A handicap often confronting the police in the average murder case is the vague and inconclusive nature of the post-mortem report.

The police however reasoned that Mahua Devi could not have killed the women. Therefore, something else did. They went back to the post-mortem report. They discovered one significant and suspicious fact. In both cases, the stomach of the deceased was absolutely empty. If they had been tied up only for a couple of hours as alleged, how did this happen? They had died in the evening, according to the villagers, and must, therefore, have eaten early in the morning and again at noon. There was no trace of any meal. The Inspector was accordingly directed to question the A. M. O. further and to find out whether the deaths could have been due to starvation, strain, exhaustion and exposure to heat and cold. The A. M. O. replied in the affirmative. The Inspector immediately ordered the Head Constable on 27.9.57 to seize all the articles near the Choura and to register a case under sections 304/327/120-B IPC. The articles were accordingly seized on 27.9.57. The Inspector then went to Bikrampur on 28.9.57 and called the Pandas and villagers to his camp. He registered two offences under sections 304/327/120-B IPC and recorded the statements of a number of witnesses. He came to the conclusion that evidence would be impossible to obtain so long as the Pandas were free because they exercised a great influence over the villagers of Silhari. He took a bold step, a step that was not free from risks in view of the general atmosphere of hysteria that prevailed, and arrested all the 26 Pandas. They were removed under strong escort to the Police Station and the investigation continued.

A close study of the evidence so far collected was made by the prosecution staff and it was stressed that mere confinement for a couple of hours would not normally kill a human being, particularly tribal women who were accustomed to far greater hardship. The police decided to dig deeper for the truth. The Sub-Inspector visited the village repeatedly and made persistent inquiries. These repeated visits began to throw some doubt in the minds of the tribals on the black magic powers of the Pandas. If the Pandas were really so powerful, they reasoned, why was it that the police were not affected by these powers? Why was it that the Pandas had allowed themselves to be arrested and locked up in jail?

Ultimately on 9.11.57 when the police again visited the village with the Patwari to get a map prepared, they got some vital information. They questioned the villagers about the occurrence again and on the next day, a woman named Birbidiya came forward to inform him that she also had been tied up to one of the posts of Kalimai on suspicion of being a witch. The police at once took down her F. I. R. and registered another offence under sections 342/327 IPC. Two sons and a nephew of Birbidiya, who had rescued her from the Pandas after she had been tied up for more than 12 hours came forward to give evidence and their statements were recorded. Birbidiya was medically exa-

A KIDNAPPING FOR RANSOM

E. J. Mukand, I. P. S.

IN August, 1956, a person calling himself Satish Thakur met Sri Agrawal, Principal, S. G. Inter College, Kasganj, in Etah District of U. P. and said that he was a student deputed by the Government of India for conducting research in Child Psychology (of children between the ages of 8 and 12), at the S. G. Inter College, Kasganj. He showed the Principal a letter bearing the seal of the Government of India and some other letters with the printed letter-heads of Child Psychology Survey of India, Psychology Research Institute, Hindustan street, Calcutta. He told the Principal that he would select intelligent children, who had been brought up in different environments, such as those from rich homes, of very poor parents and of parents who were business men and would work on their psychology. He also suggested the name of Lala Ram Rachpal as one of the very rich parents whose children would be suitable for the tests, particularly as his son Sudhir was a very intelligent child. Satish Thakur also told the Principal that the children were required to write essays and for that it would be necessary to take them out on excursion tours. For this purpose, the Government of India had placed funds at his disposal to be paid to a teacher of the institution who would be put in charge of the training of the children and would accompany them on excursions.

The Principal believed him and appointed Sri Lakshmi Narain Sharma (a junior teacher of S. G. Inter College) for the purpose and introduced him to Satish Thakur. Fifteen boys were selected for the research after the approval of the parents had been obtained.

Satish Thakur remained in Kasganj for two days and then went away, giving his address as C/o Sri A. C. Chatterji, Superintendent of Child Psychology Survey, Taj Coronation, Kinari Bazar, Agra. After some correspondence, Thakur saw the Principal on or about October 16, 1956. He told him that he wanted the boys to write essays on religious and social subjects and that they should go to some religious centre. December 2, 1956 was fixed for this excursion and a letter was sent by the Principal to Satish Thakur to his Agra address on 30-11-56. Thakur arrived in Kasganj on December 1.

Sri L. N. Sharma along with Satish Thakur and 12 children including Sudhir Kumar (11 years) and Adhir Kumar (8 years) left for Soron on 2-12-56 by train. Sri Sharma took the boys to the

house of Sri Ranchor Dass, his maternal uncle, who lived in Soron. The boys were taken round the town and in the evening they attended a lecture at Tulsi Marg. At this place, a person who described himself as Ekka Wala, went to Sri Ganga Dhar Shastri, the lecturer, and told him that he had come from Kasganj with a message for Sri L. N. Sharma that his son had been run over by an Ekka and had been seriously injured. Sharma rushed to Kasganj leaving the children in the charge of Satish Thakur.

Shortly after the lecture was over, Satish Thakur sent five boys to go and fetch their clothes from the house of Sri Ranchor Dass. When the boys had gone, he inquired who were the sons of Lala Ram Rachpal. When the boys stood out from the rest of the group, he told them that Lala Ram Babu, Munim of their father, had come to Kachla Ghat and had asked them to go there. Thakur then took Sudhir and Adhir with him. He returned after sometime and told the other boys that Sudhir and Adhir had gone to Kachla Ghat. He himself had to go immediately to Dehra Dun on some important work and so he arranged for an Ekka (vehicle) to take the other children back to Kasganj.

He sent with the boys a letter addressed to Sri Ram Rachpal in English together with a Hindi version of it demanding a sum of Rs. 2 lakhs (in 2000 notes of the denomination of Rs. 100/- each) to be paid to him in accordance with the instructions given in the letter on the third day for the return of the children to him (Lala Ram Rachpal).

Lala Rachpal immediately informed the police who realised that the matter had to be pursued urgently in order to locate the boys.

Inquiries disclosed that a car No. UPR 3864 Ford model had been seen in Soron on 2-12-56. It had gone across Kachla Ghat at about 5 p.m., that is two or three hours after the kidnapping. It was suspected that the children might have been taken away from Soron in that car by Thakur. It was learnt that the car was being used as a taxi in Agra by one Ganga Singh Yadav of Firozabad. The Senior Superintendent of Police Agra was informed about it telephonically and a Sub-Inspector was also sent to Agra to follow up that clue. The Sub-Inspector was also instructed to verify the address at Taj Coronation Hotel, Kinari Bazar, Agra, which had been given by Thakur earlier to the Principal.

A radiogram giving the description of the children and of Satish Thakur was immediately flashed to all Supdts. of Police, Uttar Pradesh, and they were directed to keep a sharp look out for the kidnapper and the children.

In the instructions regarding the manner in which the ransom was to be paid, the kidnapper had asked Lala Ram Rachpal to place

mined and the A. M. O., Dindori, confirmed that the grip of her right hand had been permanently impaired as a result of her having been tied up for more than 12 hours. The villagers were confronted with this fresh evidence and then the whole truth came out.

It was ascertained that Goddess Mahua Devi had been installed in Silhari on or about September 10 and for five days the men of the village offered water to her as propitiation. Thereafter, for three days the women offered water according to the ritual. On September 10, the Pandas started their witch hunt. They commenced it by playing flutes, beating drums and dancing before the Devi, and then five virgins were called. The association of virgins with the ritual is interesting. Virginity by itself is of no value amongst the aboriginals and the association of virgins with the subsequent proceedings is obviously a borrowing from Tantrism. These girls joined in the dance but in a separate group, and fell into a trance. As soon as they did so, they were placed between the planted bamboos and there was a rush of blood to their heads, thus accentuating the hysteria. In this state, they threw a coconut before the two women and declared them to be witches. The two old women were made to sit near the Havan Kund and the Pandas continued their dance, occasionally tapping them with iron tongs and asking them to confess their guilt.

In the evening, the two unfortunate women were allowed to return home. The dance and ceremonies started again the next day. A small girl Jania got into a trance and declared that Birbidiya, the third woman, was a Sodhan who had performed black magic on her. Birbidiya was called out from amongst the spectators and was made to sit near the altar beside the two women who had been declared witches on the previous day. She was also questioned but vehemently protested her innocence. The drum beating and the flute playing continued. The Pandas heated iron rods red hot in the fire of the Havan Kund and after applying a little ghee on their palms handled these red hot irons without any apparent discomfort, thereby convincing the villagers of the magic powers of Mahua Devi. The three women were tied to the post of Kalimai and it is significant that this was done in the presence of Birbidiya's two sons and nephew, who did not dare to intervene. The women were kept tied the whole day. At sunset, the villagers were asked to go home, and only the Pandas remained, guarding the three women. They were denied food and water, and kept tied in the position already described, so that they could neither sit nor stand erect.

That night the two sons and nephew of Birbidiya held counsel. In spite of their belief in Mahua Devi, blood ties proved stronger and they decided that, whatever might be the risk, they must rescue her early the next morning. When the usual rituals started on the next day, the three youths armed with lathis rescued Birbidiya against the

vehement opposition of the Pandas. But as the Pandas had two more victims to exercise their powers on, they did not, at that stage, take any further steps to prevent the rescue, perhaps under the notion that she could be dealt with later on. The other two women were widows and without children, and no one even attempted to save them. They remained tied to the post till 2.00 p.m. when, in sheer desperation, they agreed to show the 'Vacha' or article through which they derived their powers of black magic. This was supposed to be the heart of one of the boys alleged to have been killed by their magic. They pretended to search for it near the river, but since it did not exist, naturally they could not find it. On their failure, they were brought back and tied again to the Kalimai post. It is probable that by sunset one of them had died of exhaustion and the other was completely exhausted. As soon as one of the women was found to be dead, the other was released, but she also collapsed and died.

The Pandas laid the two bodies near the Pap Kund and wanted to cremate them. The village watchman, however, was more intelligent and it was on his intervention that the story was given out to the police at Kasaisoda.

It was established beyond doubt that the two unfortunate women had been tied up on the morning of 19th and remained tied until the evening of 20th with a break of two hours only, without food or water or rest. On the evening of 20th death mercifully ended their agonies.

Twenty accused were put on trial. Out of them seven were convicted under sections 304/149/329/342 I.P.C. and sentenced to various terms of imprisonment. With their conviction, the powers of Mahua Devi vanished.

He is a good surgeon who can amputate a limb, but he is a better surgeon who can save a limb.

—Sir Astley Cooper.

Rs. 2000/- notes of the denomination of Rs. 100/- each in a leather attache case. The attache case was to be taken on the Kasganj-Tanakpur train which leaves Kasganj at 8 a.m. in the morning. The person carrying the attache case was to sit on the right hand side of the compartment but not in any of the first three compartments. Lala Ram Rachpal was told that after the first three bogies of the train passed, a man would appear with a torch in his hand and a handkerchief in the other (anywhere between Kasganj and Tanakpur) and that on seeing him, the person carrying the attache should throw it out of the train. Lala Ram Rachpal had been instructed to carry the attache himself as far as possible.

The police decided that the instructions should be followed with the exception that instead of the money, a letter from Lala Ram Rachpal would be put in the attache case to the effect that Rs. two lakhs was a heavy amount which he could not pay unless he first had proof that his children were alive. The object of this manoeuvre was to play for time and to locate the whereabouts of the kidnapper. It was decided that two Sub-Inspectors and one Head Constable who were not known in Kasganj should be in the compartment disguised as travellers and in plain clothes, the Sub-Inspectors being armed with revolvers in case the intention of the kidnappers was to get hold of the attache case by boarding the train at Kasganj or at some other station. Armed Sub-Inspectors and constables in plain clothes were also put in the compartments immediately in front and behind the compartment in which the person carrying the attache case was sitting. At the same time, policemen in plain clothes were placed at all public telephones in Kasganj in order to watch whether any one telephoned information to the kidnapper about the person with the attache case having boarded the train. The police arranged to find out whether any of the kidnappers had been at the railway station to note whether the instructions were being carried out or not. The police felt that the children had not been taken out of Soron and therefore they thought that the person detailed to give the signal would do so in the vicinity of Soron. Watch in and around Soron was tightened up and several constables were detailed to check up every vehicle going out of Soron.

On the fourth day all policemen were ordered to be on the look out for any stranger or suspicious character in and around Soron. About 3 p.m. a telephonic call was received by the Superintendent of Police from Nagaria Sugar Mills to the effect that a stranger had been seen in the Nagaria Post Office near Soron. Shortly afterwards, another telephonic message was received that the man had been arrested and that he gave his name as Satish Thakur. A copy of the letter addressed to Lala Ram Rachpal was found in his pocket. On interrogation, Thakur told the police that the children were still in Soron and agreed

to point out the house in which they were being detained. He was taken to the house where he was asked to call out his accomplice. Thakur did so and his accomplice Nand Kishore came out. Nand Kishore was taken into custody.

A lot of literature consisting of printed forms was seized from the accused but nothing else of any evidentiary value except the letter to Lala Ram Rachpal was found during the search of the house and of the accused. On interrogation, Thakur named one A. C. Chatterji as the leader of the gang and said that he lived in a house near Green Hotel close to Agra Fort Station. S. I. Piara Singh was sent there immediately to verify it but he found that some Sindhis had been living in the house for the last several years and there was nothing suspicious about them. Subsequently, Thakur admitted that there was no other member of the gang and that even his co-accused Nand Kishore, who had been arrested, was only a hired servant whom he had engaged for the purpose of kidnapping a month earlier.

Nand Kishore told the police that Thakur gave him to understand that Rachpal was a very rich man, that he had acquired his wealth with the help of criminals and that his children were being kidnapped for ransom so that he might be relieved of his ill-begotten wealth. Nand Kishore confessed that it was he who had come in guise of an Ekkawala and told Sharma that the latter's son had been run over by an 'ekka'. It was he who had gone to Soron and said that the Munim of Lala Ram Rachpal had sent for Sudhir and Adhir to Kachla Ghat.

Further investigation revealed that there was no other gang behind the kidnapping of children and that Thakur and Nand Kishore were the only members of the gang.

Thakur whose real name was Shiv Karan Singh and Nand Kishore were sent up for trial. Shiv Karan Singh was convicted and sentenced to seven years' R. I. by the Sessions Court, Etah, on 19-8-59.

—

Where we see a wall, the wise man sees a door; where we see a stone, he sees a jewel.

—Proverb.

AN UNSCRUPULOUS FAMILY DOCTOR

D. B. Dhande

Deputy Superintendent of Police, C. I. D., Bombay Police.

ON February 28, 1958, the Poona Police took up an inquiry into a petition filed by Dr. G. N. Datar alleging disappearance of his cousin, Laxmibai Karve, in mysterious circumstances. It was stated that she left for Bombay about the 9th of November 1956 with Dr. A. C. Lagu to consult Dr. Sathe of Bombay but was not seen afterwards. Dr. Lagu, who returned to Poona alone a few days later, was questioned about her and said that she had decided to stay on in Bombay to recoup her health and later go on a pilgrimage.

Enquiries disclosed that, after the death of her husband, who was a broker, Laxmibai had come into possession of considerable wealth. Dr. Lagu, the family doctor of the Karve family, gradually wormed his way into Laxmibai's affections. He used to accompany her on her visits to Bombay and other places for medical treatment and the neighbours suspected intimacy between them. Laxmibai had two sons—Ramchandra and Arvind—who developed differences with her on account of her close relations with the doctor and soon left the house. Ramchandra joined the Army, while Arvind got a job in a commercial firm. In January 1954 Arvind visited Poona to see his mother and died in suspicious circumstances. It was reported that his end came after the administration of an injection to him by Dr. Lagu.

In December 1956, Ramchandra visited a relative in Borivli near Bombay and learnt that his mother's house in Poona was locked and that she was not staying there. On getting this news, he hastened to Poona. Enquiries among the neighbours disclosed that she had gone to Bombay with Dr. Lagu and had not returned from there, although the doctor had come back. When questioned, the doctor informed him that she had gone on a pilgrimage and her whereabouts were not known to him. Ramchandra became suspicious and, resigning his Army job, he set out to solve the mystery. He did not feel happy when the neighbours told him that Dr. Lagu used frequently to enter his mother's house and had removed several valuable articles from there. Dr. Lagu explained to him that the articles were removed at the instance of Laxmibai who had in the meantime visited Poona

and had gone away without giving him her address. The missing articles were taken by her, he said.

Unable to get any further clue, Ramchandra sought Police help. Interrogated by the Police, Dr. Lagu flatly denied any knowledge of the whereabouts of Laxmibai or even that he had removed any articles from her house. While enquiries were in progress, the Police received a letter posted from Bombay, purporting to have been written by Laxmibai, to the effect that it was a fact that she had visited Poona a few months earlier and had stayed there for some time. The letter further said that she got disgusted with the Poona atmosphere because of the talk of scandal against her friend Dr. Lagu and that she had her belongings removed secretly. The letter had the desired effect; the Police did not doubt its genuineness and dropped further action. In the course of a year following the disappearance of Laxmibai, her relatives and Dr. Lagu received a number of letters in her name from different places. These letters affirmed that she was on a pilgrimage and had visited several centres like Nasik, Puri and Hardwar. One of them contained a curious piece of information that she had married a doctor from Kachodi near Jaipur and that she did not desire to return to Poona. Oddly enough, the letter suggested that no one should make enquiries about her. On 31.12.1957 a petition was again submitted by G. D. Bhawe, her cousin, to the Chief Minister of Bombay, pleading for further enquiries. Dr. Lagu was again questioned by the Police but he repeated his earlier statement and produced copies of two letters stated to have been received by him from Laxmibai in support. The copies had been prepared by Dr. Lagu himself. The Poona Police wrote letters to the electric companies at Bombay and Madras enquiring about the shares held by Laxmibai because there was a rumour that some of her property was being misappropriated.

On the heel of these enquiries came another petition from Dr. Datar. The Police felt that there should be some reason for the persistent rumours about Laxmibai. They collected the previous enquiry papers from Vishrambag Police Station in Poona, including the letters purporting to have been received from Laxmibai. The letters copied by Dr. Lagu in his own writing were also taken by them and compared with the handwriting of other letters. The writing tallied with that of some of the other letters and this was the first clue which threw some light on the affair. Meanwhile, a letter was received from South Madras Electricity Supply Corporation stating that a registered letter containing two cheques for Rs. 500/- had been sent to Laxmibai to the doctor's address. An Inspector of Police went to check up the receipt book of the registered letter in the post office and found that the acknowledgement of the registered

letter had been signed in English, although Laxmibai did not know a word of that language.

Suspicion against the doctor naturally grew, but the Police required more proof before formulating their conclusions and so continued their investigation. In the meantime, Ramchandra put in a fresh complaint alleging that the doctor might have manoeuvred to send bogus letters forging the signature of his mother. He also complained that the doctor used forged documents for misappropriating his mother's property and was responsible for her disappearance. Ramchandra also produced some documents which were supposed to have been sent by his mother authorising him to receive Rs. 35000/- deposited with V. D. Joshi, a banker and friend of Laxmibai's husband. The envelope containing the letter had two share certificates and a letter from Laxmibai sent from Rathodi. A careful examination of the envelope revealed that it had been in fact posted at Poona. It was sent obviously to appease Ramchandra and prevent him from pursuing the matter further.

The Police learnt that there was no place called Rathodi near Jaipur. The myths studiously built up by the doctor were exploded one by one and the Police were now more or less certain that he had something to do with the affair. On the strength of their suspicion, they searched his house and seized two letters addressed to him by Laxmibai from Bombay and also a wall-clock which belonged to her. They also seized from his dispensary some of Laxmibai's property as well as documents regarding her share transactions, a promissory note of Rs. 1080/- purporting to have been executed by Laxmibai in favour of Dr. Lagu and the medical case papers regarding his treatment from November 1957 to February 1958. The doctor was arrested and interrogated. He refused to divulge anything and stuck to his earlier statements. He did, however, admit that he had drawn certain amounts from the account of Laxmibai but contended that it was done at her request. He added that the amounts were paid to her when she visited Poona. After some more questioning he admitted, unwillingly though, that he got 96 shares of the Ahmedabad Electric Company held by Laxmibai transferred to his and his wife's name. In proof of this statement, the Police had documentary evidence in their possession which the doctor obviously could not refute.

The main issue in the investigation was to find out whether Laxmibai was alive or dead and whether she was really moving about as mentioned in the letters. Reading the letters carefully at one sitting, the Police noted that there was something unnatural in them. The letters appeared to be in the handwriting of three different persons who, the Police surmised, might be intimately connected with the doctor. They had to discover who the writers were and here their intelligence reports helped them. On the strength of information,

they interrogated a young widow named Kamal Deshpande who was a patient of Dr. Lagu. Kamal refused to divulge anything about the doctor and his affairs with Laxmibai. The Police, however, did not give up and gradually and steadily helped her to develop confidence and trust in them. She revealed that in April 1957, the doctor had requested her to write a few letters on behalf of Laxmibai as dictated by him. She agreed to do it and wrote three letters in all. She described their contents and the Police had no difficulty in tracing them. When the letters were shown to her, she admitted them to be in her hand with the exception of Laxmibai's signature.

This disclosure strengthened the Police hands, but the doctor continued to persist in his negative attitude. He was therefore confronted with Kamal Deshpande in the hope that he would not have the nerve to contradict the story in her presence. The Police also told him that the documents in their possession implicated him and that it was useless for him to pretend innocence. Finally they called in his wife for interrogation and this broke his resistance. Sensitive husband that he was, he could not stand the thought of losing his face by being questioned about his criminal activities in the presence of his wife and expressed his willingness to assist the Police to find out the truth. The Police noticed a psychological change in him and took the opportunity to show him the newspapers which they had purposely concealed from him till then. When he saw that the news of his arrest had been flashed in screaming headlines in newspapers, his bold front collapsed. In a broken voice he disclosed that Laxmibai had died in Bombay. At last the truth was out. Without hustling him, the Police induced him to give more details. By and by he admitted that both of them entrained for Bombay and that, on reaching there, he found her in an unconscious condition. He admitted having taken her to the G. T. Hospital and added that she expired the same day. He added that he returned to Poona and thought it wise not to mention it in order to keep out of harm's way.

To verify his statement, the Police took him to Bombay. The doctor behaved strangely and pretended that he did not exactly remember whether it was the G. T. or some other hospital to which he had taken Laxmibai. But ultimately he agreed that it was the same hospital. The police questioned Dr. Mouskar, the medical officer of the hospital, about Laxmibai and informed him that she was also known as Indumati. The case records of Laxmibai mentioned the provisional diagnosis as 'hysterical fits' and the cause of death as 'diabetic coma.' The remark against the column about the cause of death was scored out and was 'substituted by the words 'diabetic coma' by Dr. Anija. The history of the case indicated that Laxmibai was admitted in the hospital in an unconscious condition and had made some involuntary movements.

Questioned about the disposal of the body, Dr. Mouskar stated that he had sent a wire to Dr. Lagu of Poona to take charge of it and received a reply that Shri Deshpande from Calcutta, her brother, would do so soon. As no one turned up, Dr. Mouskar requested the Police to take charge of the body as unclaimed and arrange for its cold preservation and disposal. A copy of his letter to the Police was also sent to the Coroner for information. As his letter did not disclose the cause of death, the Police queried the medical officer who thereupon issued a death pass on 15.11.1956 mentioning the cause of death as 'diabetic coma' on the strength of the entry made in the case records.

The Bombay Police asked the Poona Police to inform Dr. Lagu about the death and arrange for the removal of the body. But Dr. Lagu denied relationship with her stating that he had taken her to hospital only because he was obliged to do so as her doctor. This statement was in clear contradiction to his earlier statements. Records regarding Laxmibai showed that the Bombay Police had got a photo of her taken before declaring the body as unclaimed. This came in very useful for it is difficult to say how the Police could have established the truth without it. The photograph was traced out from among hundreds of others and it was established beyond doubt that Indumati was none else but Laxmibai. There was yet another interesting piece of information whose import came to have a large and important bearing on the case later. It was learnt that, when the body was in the J. J. Hospital morgue, it was sent for dissection to the Grant Medical College but, before dissection was started, a ligature mark was noticed on it which naturally aroused suspicion of foul play. The dead body was, therefore, sent for an inquest and post-mortem examination which was held 10 days after the death. The viscera was sent to the Chemical Examiner but no poison was detected. It was held that death could have occurred due to diabetic coma. Thereafter, the body was handed over to the Hindu Relief Committee for disposal.

The Police surgeon had no material before him such as blood or urine because the post-mortem was held ten days after the death. In his finding, he seemed to have been influenced by the entries in the case papers. It was considered likely that Dr. Lagu suggested the diagnosis to the hospital doctors right at the beginning to mislead them and this seemed to have influenced subsequent entries. The post-mortem report baffled the police and was not at all helpful to their investigation, for it did not explain the ligature mark which was found on the dead body. Reviewing the entire case, they thought it wise to get the opinion of some medico-legal experts in order to put the case in proper perspective and settle the issue beyond doubt. Accordingly, the Police showed Dr. Mehta, an authority on medico-

legal cases, all the medical papers and sought his opinion on the vital point whether Laxmibai had died of diabetic coma or due to administration of some poison. Dr. Mehta made a thorough examination of the case and held that death could not have been due to diabetic coma. He further opined that it might have been due to administration of some unrecognisable poison for which there were no definite chemical tests or some recognisable poison which could not be detected owing to deterioration of the poison in the body after death. In support of his opinion, he pointed out that there could not be convulsions in diabetic coma, which could never occur all of a sudden. Laxmibai did not experience cough and vomiting which was a sure sign of diabetic coma. The most important point in his opinion was the possibility of death due to some poison which could not be ruled out.

Dr. Mehta's opinion, crucial as it was, made it clear that Laxmibai could not have died a natural death. Having settled this point, the Police now systematically collected evidence regarding steps taken by Dr. Lagu to grab Laxmibai's property. Evidence was obtained that he received Rs. 5000/- from the Bank of Maharashtra on a forged cheque dated 19.11.1956. Enquiries at the bank revealed that the doctor withdrew another sum of Rs. 3840/- on 12.3.1957 on a forged cheque. The bank management added that two cheques worth Rs. 500 and Rs. 11 respectively, being the amounts of a debenture and the interest thereon, sent by the South Madras Electricity Supply Corporation in a registered letter in the name of Laxmibai were encashed and deposited in the joint account of Dr. Lagu and his brother. The Police had also seized documents relating to share transactions with M/s S. R. Keskar and Sons, Bombay. Through this firm, Dr. Lagu had got hundreds of shares held by Laxmibai transferred in his name by forging her signature and later sold them and misappropriated vast amounts. Once he even had the audacity to get the forged signature of Laxmibai attested by a Magistrate. Many persons to whom the doctor had sold the stolen property, also came forward and produced before the Police a few articles such as radio, clothes, furniture and so on. The handwriting of the letters and the forged documents was compared, but, as there was dissimilarity in it, it was presumed that more than one person had written them. The doctor admitted that, besides some letters written by Kamal Deshpande, a few were written by P. A. Kulkarni, a peon in the Ayurved Mahavidyalaya, while a few others were written by himself. The purpose of all the letters was to put the relatives of Laxmibai on the wrong track and make them believe that she was still alive. The Police enquiries uncovered the fact that the doctor had adopted an ingenious method of getting the letters posted at different places to the relatives and friends of Laxmibai in Poona. He inserted the stamped postal covers containing such letters in another postal cover on which he wrote the

address of the Post Master of the place from where he wanted them to be posted. The Post Masters at the various places opened the covers and finding that they were meant to be sent to Poona reposted them.

Overwhelming evidence had been gathered against the accused and a charge sheet u/s 302 I. P. C. and sections 420/467/468/471/454/380 and 404 I. P. C. was framed against him. It was a sensational case keenly followed by the public in which 83 witnesses were examined and 421 documents were exhibited during the Sessions trial. In the six cases of forgery, cheating and misappropriation which were admitted by the doctor, he was found guilty and sentenced to various terms of imprisonment including transportation for life and a fine of Rs. 5500/ Under section 302 I. P. C. ; he was sentenced to death. He preferred an appeal to the High Court against this decision but it was rejected and the sentence was confirmed.

The Supreme Court also, on further appeal, upheld the conviction and confirmed the death sentence.

In great straits and when hope is small, the boldest counsels are the safest.

—Livy.

THE END OF ROOPA

I. J. Johar, I.P.S.

ROOPA, the handsome Brahmin dacoit leader, was born in 1923, and hailed from village Khera Rathora of P.S. Bah, district Agra, Uttar Pradesh. His father, Chhabiram Sharma, was the family priest of the notorious dacoit chief Man Singh who was shot dead in August 1955. Roopa joined Man Singh's gang in the year 1950. Brave and ruthless, a crack shot and a good organiser, he soon became a trusted lieutenant of Man Singh. After the death of Man Singh, the remnants of his gang under the leadership of Roopa joined the gang of Babu Gujar of village Lohari, P. S. Fatehabad, district Agra. This alliance was, however, short-lived as Babu Gujar, was shot dead soon after Roopa joined his gang. After Babu Gujar's death, Roopa assumed the leadership of the gang and soon established a reputation as a daring and ruthless gang leader.

Lakhan, another trusted assistant of Man Singh, and an equally powerful gang leader of the Thakur group, conceded the number one place to Roopa. Whenever the two gangs operated jointly it was invariably under the command of Roopa. Roopa's and Lakhan's gang was about 70 strong. Encounters with the gang of Roopa were very few, but whenever an encounter took place the gang always managed to inflict casualties on the police force without suffering any losses. This enhanced Roopa's reputation as a leader and also encouraged a large number of smaller gangs to form up.

In the first quarter of the year 1957, the situation in the districts of Bhind, Morena, Datia and Gwalior became so alarming that the Madhya Pradesh Government decided to organise special anti-dacoity operations in the affected area. An operational headquarter was established in the heart of the affected area and large forces of Special Armed Force were placed at the disposal of Dy. Inspector General of Police, Northern Range. The area was divided into zones, sectors and sub-sectors. A wireless link was established at all the posts, and a large number of vehicles were provided in order to give mobility to the Force. The operations were started in May 1957. In all, 16 listed gangs were operating in the area besides a large number of unlisted gangs. Although 60 dacoits were shot dead during the year 1957, only one dacoit was from Roopa's gang.

- (e) Brens were withdrawn from the driving force and issued to the Coy. which was detailed for ambushing in order to increase their fire power.

The briefing of the Force took about 15 minutes.

One manpack set each was given to Coy. Commander Kartar Singh, Coy. Commander Thapa and Platoon Commander Harke Bahadur. The fourth set was with Shri Quinn who was to remain at Mahua P.S. Officers were directed to report when they were in position. The zero hour was fixed at 16.00 hours.

After the briefing was over, the Force left for their respective tasks at 14.50 hours. Assistant Commandant Rachan Singh was detailed to accompany the driving force and the other two platoons and was ordered to return to P.S. Mahua after deploying the five platoons according to instructions. Rachan Singh returned to P.S. Mahua at 16.30 hours.

At 16.05 hours Coy. Commander Thapa reported that his Company was in position. Reports from other Commanders also came. The drive which was planned to start at 16.05 hours was delayed by 25 minutes. At 16.25 hours Shri Quinn issued orders for the drive to start. At once five Platoons started closing in and driving towards the ambush line. Soon the encirclement of the gang became complete. Eight Platoons were deployed in a box formation. At 16.25 hours three sides of the box formation started moving towards the fourth side, where the ambush party lay concealed.

Roopa with his gang (19 members plus one kidnapped Gujar) was relaxing after his mid-day meal under two shady trees close to the ravines. At 15.30 hours the gang observation post first observed a police party moving towards east at a point half a mile west of the position where the gang was camping. The gang started preparing to move towards Chambal but after few minutes the observation post reported that the Police party was not moving in their direction but had moved further east towards village Jharpura. Roopa remarked that it must be one of the routine patrols of the Police and told his gang members not to worry.

Meanwhile, Thapa's Company and the two platoons on his right and left flanks had split into 28 half-section parties, each under the command of an N.C.O. or a platoon Commander. All the five platoons started closing in as soon as they received orders to move. The O.P. of the gang reported that a small police party was moving in the direction of the gang. Roopa directed his gang members to take up position and, if necessary, give a fight. After a few minutes the gang O.P. once again reported that a number of other small police parties were also moving in their direction. Roopa at once sensed danger and abandoned the idea of offering resistance. He directed his gang to move towards village Jharpura in the ravines. The gang had

only proceeded about 200 yards towards village Jharpura when they saw some more parties converging in their direction. Feeling desperate Roopa now ordered his gang to split up in small parties and head towards the Chambal river through the ravines. In this confusion, Bajinath Singh, the kidnapped person in the custody of the gang, was able to move away unnoticed. He hid himself in the ravines.

The gang split itself into three parties and tried to break through the ambush line at different places but as every escape route had been properly manned the gang could not escape. An exchange of fire between different parties of the gang and the ambush parties took place at several places. The first firing was heard at Shri Quinn's headquarter at 17.05 hours and later was heard at intervals of a few minutes each from different places along the ambush line. At 17.45 hours, a party of the gang (8 or 9 strong) headed by Roopa suddenly appeared from behind a hill in front of one of the ambush parties under the command of Head Constable Baran Singh No. 58. The distance between the ambush party and the gang was about 30 yards. Heavy exchange of fire took place and lasted for about 10 minutes.

Contact on the manpack sets was not possible owing to atmospheric disturbances. Soon darkness set in and the sending of reconnaissance parties became risky. The result of the encounter was not known either to the Commander of the Force or to the men participating in the encounter. Having accomplished the role of driving the dacoits towards the ambush line Coy. Commander Thapa and the platoon under Ram Singh Pawar returned to Mahua P.S. which they reached by 20.00 hours. Coy. Commander Kartar Singh whose Coy. was lying in ambush had lost contact with the Commander. On his own initiative, he decided to stay on and also took over the command of the platoon which was under P. C. Harke Bahadur which was guarding the flank between villages Jharpura and Bindua. He gradually closed the force and encircled the point where heavy firing had taken place at 17.45 hours. When Kartar Singh's Coy. was closing in, it came under fire at 19.17 hours and 20.00 hours. The firing came from the vicinity of the location where heavy firing had taken place earlier. It seemed that the gang members were attempting to remove the dead and injured but the presence of a large concentration of police force compelled them to leave the bodies behind.

The next morning at 05.00 hrs. Shri Quinn along with Assistant Commandant Rachan Singh and the four platoons which had returned to Mahua P.S. the evening before, proceeded towards the area where Kartar Singh's Coy. had been ordered to lay ambushes. Shri Quinn found Kartar Singh's Coy. concentrated round about the area where heavy firing had been heard on the previous evening. Search parties were detailed. The first person to be found was Bajinath.

The gang had 20 powerful weapons, including 1 T.M.C., 1 Sten Gun and a sniper .303 rifle. It managed to get sufficient supplies of ammunition and at times practised musketry in the Chambal ravines. The gang was reported to have had the highest number of crack shots. Roopa boasted openly that if there was a pitched encounter with the Police, the Police would have to remove their dead and wounded by truck loads. The total reward on the heads of the members of Roopa's gang was Rs. 29,000 including a reward of Rs. 17,000 for Roopa.

The gang moved in the Chambal ravines and stayed in hide-outs on the bank of river Chambal near the common borders of Uttar Pradesh, Madhya Pradesh and Rajasthan. It made sporadic raids in Morena district, but never stayed away from its hide-outs for long. The gang continued its depredations in the year 1958, although it suffered a few reverses during the year. In an encounter with Uttar Pradesh Police on 8-4-1958 near village Titrahal, P. S. Jitpur, District Agra, Ramdutt, an important member of the gang was shot dead and from him a .303 rifle and 23 rounds of ammunition were recovered. Another member, Indrabhan Badhai, who had temporarily left the gang, was shot dead by the villagers of Barwai, P. S. Ambah, district Morena (M. P.) and .12 bore gun was recovered from his possession.

In January 1959, Haria, an important member of Roopa's gang, surrendered at Bhind. He disclosed valuable information regarding the routes, hideouts, helpers and harbourers of the gang. Roopa became furious. He swore vengeance at the family members of Haria and asked them to hand over Haria. The Bhind Police, who were providing security measures for Haria, advised him not to leave Bhind. But in September 1959, Haria's relatives induced him to accompany them on some pretext and handed him over to Roopa. Haria was brutally murdered by the gang. But before dying he sealed the fate of Roopa by giving valuable information to the Police.

After Haria's surrender, the gang met with reverses. During the year 1959 three of his gang members surrendered, three were shot dead, two by Uttar Pradesh Police and one by Rajasthan Police, and in the month of June, Nawab Singh, the elder brother of Man Singh, was arrested by Rajasthan Police while he was moving about in the garb of a Sadhu. These reverses were a severe blow to the prestige of the gang.

The route through which Roopa's gang used to cross over to district Etawah from Rajasthan was through the zone which was under the control of Shri T. Quinn. The disclosures made by Haria were followed up. Not only were his harbourers and helpers known but reliable sources had also been created who were willing to

give information about the movements of the gang. Shri Quinn, the Zone Commander, with four companies of his battalion in his Zone made ready to give a hot reception to Roopa. Realising that Haria's revelations had made him vulnerable in Madhya Pradesh territory, Roopa reduced the number of his inroads into Madhya Pradesh. In September 1959, soon after Haria's murder by Roopa, the gang again struck and murdered three Telis of village Rataoli, P. S. Kosad. This was the last offence committed by Roopa's gang in Madhya Pradesh territory.

On 26th of October, 1959 Shri Quinn left Gwalior at 08.15 hours for his operational headquarters at Nagra. On his way to Nagra, he stopped at Mahua P. S. to contact his informer. He reached Mahua at 11.00 hours. A little earlier, Sub-Inspector Janki Mishra, Station Officer, Mahua, had received information through an informer about the presence of Roopa's gang at a distance of two miles from village Mahua. According to the informer, the gang had arrived late on 25th evening. This information was conveyed to Shri Quinn who took prompt action. He sent radio messages to nearby posts directing them to assemble at his operational headquarter which was at a distance of 9 miles from Mahua. The total force which could be deployed was eight platoons out of which two platoons were at Mahua, two at Nagra (9 miles), two at Kali-Aroli (16 miles), one at Porsa, (10 miles) and one at Uditgarh (12 miles). The platoons at Mahua were not informed of the proposed action nor was the assembly point fixed at Mahua as any large concentration of force at Mahua would have meant giving away the secret to the villagers and through them to the gang. After despatching the messages, Shri Quinn proceeded to Nagra. Forces from Kali-Aroli, Porsa and Uditgarh assembled at Nagra by 13.00 hrs. Shri Quinn immediately left for Mahua with six Platoons of his battalion. He reached Mahua at 14.30 hours. The following plan for the operation was decided;

- (a) 1 Coy. under Coy. Commander Kartar Singh was detailed for laying ambush parties between village Mahua and village Bindua (distance 3 miles).
- (b) 1 Coy. under Coy. Commander K. S. Thapa was given the role of acting as driving force between village Piprai and Jharpura (distance 2 miles).
- (c) 1 Platoon under Platoon Commander Ram Singh was to cover the flank between village Piprai and village Mahua (distance 1 mile).
- (d) 1 Platoon under Platoon Commander Harke Bahadur was detailed to cover the left flank of the driving force between village Jharpura and Bindua (distance 1½ miles).

- (e) Brens were withdrawn from the driving force and issued to the Coy. which was detailed for ambushing in order to increase their fire power.

The briefing of the Force took about 15 minutes.

One manpack set each was given to Coy. Commander Kartar Singh, Coy. Commander Thapa and Platoon Commander Harke Bahadur. The fourth set was with Shri Quinn who was to remain at Mahua P.S. Officers were directed to report when they were in position. The zero hour was fixed at 16.00 hours.

After the briefing was over, the Force left for their respective tasks at 14.50 hours. Assistant Commandant Rachan Singh was detailed to accompany the driving force and the other two platoons and was ordered to return to P.S. Mahua after deploying the five platoons according to instructions. Rachan Singh returned to P.S. Mahua at 16.30 hours.

At 16.05 hours Coy. Commander Thapa reported that his Company was in position. Reports from other Commanders also came. The drive which was planned to start at 16.05 hours was delayed by 25 minutes. At 16.25 hours Shri Quinn issued orders for the drive to start. At once five Platoons started closing in and driving towards the ambush line. Soon the encirclement of the gang became complete. Eight Platoons were deployed in a box formation. At 16.25 hours three sides of the box formation started moving towards the fourth side, where the ambush party lay concealed.

Roopa with his gang (19 members plus one kidnapped Gujar) was relaxing after his mid-day meal under two shady trees close to the ravines. At 15.30 hours the gang observation post first observed a police party moving towards east at a point half a mile west of the position where the gang was camping. The gang started preparing to move towards Chambal but after few minutes the observation post reported that the Police party was not moving in their direction but had moved further east towards village Jharpura. Roopa remarked that it must be one of the routine patrols of the Police and told his gang members not to worry.

Meanwhile, Thapa's Company and the two platoons on his right and left flanks had split into 28 half-section parties, each under the command of an N.C.O. or a platoon Commander. All the five platoons started closing in as soon as they received orders to move. The O.P. of the gang reported that a small police party was moving in the direction of the gang. Roopa directed his gang members to take up position and, if necessary, give a fight. After a few minutes the gang O. P. once again reported that a number of other small police parties were also moving in their direction. Roopa at once sensed danger and abandoned the idea of offering resistance. He directed his gang to move towards village Jharpura in the ravines. The gang had

only proceeded about 200 yards towards village Jharpura when they saw some more parties converging in their direction. Feeling desperate Roopa now ordered his gang to split up in small parties and head towards the Chambal river through the ravines. In this confusion, Baijnath Singh, the kidnapped person in the custody of the gang, was able to move away unnoticed. He hid himself in the ravines.

The gang split itself into three parties and tried to break through the ambush line at different places but as every escape route had been properly manned the gang could not escape. An exchange of fire between different parties of the gang and the ambush parties took place at several places. The first firing was heard at Shri Quinn's headquarter at 17.05 hours and later was heard at intervals of a few minutes each from different places along the ambush line. At 17.45 hours, a party of the gang (8 or 9 strong) headed by Roopa suddenly appeared from behind a hill in front of one of the ambush parties under the command of Head Constable Baran Singh No. 58. The distance between the ambush party and the gang was about 30 yards. Heavy exchange of fire took place and lasted for about 10 minutes.

Contact on the manpack sets was not possible owing to atmospheric disturbances. Soon darkness set in and the sending of reconnaissance parties became risky. The result of the encounter was not known either to the Commander of the Force or to the men participating in the encounter. Having accomplished the role of driving the dacoits towards the ambush line Coy. Commander Thapa and the platoon under Ram Singh Pawar returned to Mahua P.S. which they reached by 20.00 hours. Coy. Commander Kartar Singh whose Coy. was lying in ambush had lost contact with the Commander. On his own initiative, he decided to stay on and also took over the command of the platoon which was under P. C. Harke Bahadur which was guarding the flank between villages Jharpura and Bindua. He gradually closed the force and encircled the point where heavy firing had taken place at 17.45 hours. When Kartar Singh's Coy. was closing in, it came under fire at 19.17 hours and 20.00 hours. The firing came from the vicinity of the location where heavy firing had taken place earlier. It seemed that the gang members were attempting to remove the dead and injured but the presence of a large concentration of police force compelled them to leave the bodies behind.

The next morning at 05.00 hrs. Shri Quinn along with Assistant Commandant Rachan Singh and the four platoons which had returned to Mahua P.S. the evening before, proceeded towards the area where Kartar Singh's Coy. had been ordered to lay ambushes. Shri Quinn found Kartar Singh's Coy. concentrated round about the area where heavy firing had been heard on the previous evening. Search parties were detailed. The first person to be found was Baijnath.

the kidnapped Gujar. He was very nearly mistaken for a member of the gang but he quickly revealed his identity after interrogation. He gave a detailed account of what had happened till the time he was with the gang. The search parties then found the body of Raja Ram. The body was lying concealed in a nala (channel) near the place where heavy firing had taken place. At a distance of about 100 yards from where the body of Raja Ram was found some clothes and other articles were found littered on the ground. These were recognised by the kidnapped person as part of the baggage of Roopa. Within 50 yards of that place, the body of Roopa was found hidden in one of the ravines. The kidnapped person recognised Roopa. The policemen whooped with joy when they learnt that Roopa had been killed at last. The men who had been out for 20 hours without food, water or shelter could not restrain their feeling of happiness when they realised that their object had been achieved.

The bodies of the two dacoits were brought to village Mahua. A large number of villagers were able to recognise the dead dacoits and confirmed that the bodies were of Roopa and Raja Ram.

Thus in the month of October 1959 ended the criminal career of the top desperado of the Chambal ravines whose powerful gang had been terrorising large tracts of some of the districts of three States of India. The liquidation of Roopa was the result of high morale of the Force, collection of intelligence and superb leadership of Shri Quinn, an officer who has already been decorated twice (Indian Police Medal for Meritorious Service 1942 and Police Medal for Gallantry 1955). The bodies were brought to the district headquarters, Morena. Men, women and children from within a radius of 100 miles came in thousands to see the body of Roopa who had created a reign of terror in their area for the last nine years.

Cowards die many times before their deaths,
The valiant never taste of death but once.

—Shakespeare.

MEMORY IN INVESTIGATION

A.H.M.P. Karim

Prosecuting Inspector, Phulbani, Orissa.

ON a cold wintry day in January, a man visited the Police Station at Jagatpur in Orissa State and reported a theft in his shop. He said that all the ready-made garments, and several cloth bundles had been stolen. The loss estimated was to the tune of Rs. 4,000/-.

Jagatpur is situated on one bank of the Mahanadi river and on the other bank is Cuttack. At Cuttack, there are numerous tailor shops and cloth emporia. It was obvious to the Police that delay in the investigation would give enough time to the criminal to cross the river and dispose of the stolen property in Cuttack where investigation would be rendered difficult in view of its large size. The Sub-Inspector decided to forestall him and so immediately rushed to Cuttack instead of visiting the scene of crime. He met the Police Officer-in-Charge of the Sadar Police Station and informed him of the theft at Jagatpur and requested him to keep a sharp look-out for any man who tried to dispose of the stolen garments and cloth bundles.

The Sub-Inspector then inspected the scene of crime. He could not see any clue except the hole made by the culprit on the wall of the complainant's shop. He learnt that the crime had taken place after 9 p.m. The tailor had closed his shop at 9 p.m. and an hour later when he passed that way he noticed that his shop had been burgled.

The Sub-Inspector thought over the problem for some time and came to the shrewd conclusion that the culprit might himself have carried the stolen property out of the town, may be at night, in order to keep his crime a secret. He had an idea, it was a leap in the dark no doubt, but nevertheless he felt that he should work it out. He decided to go to the river bank in search of information. It was a time when the river level was low and people were able to cross it and visit Cuttack town quickly. On the following night, he waded in the shallow water close to the sandy track in the river bed which was frequented by the people for crossing the river to see the persons who passed in such a deserted area after 9 p.m. He met several persons and spoke to them about the theft and inquired whether they had observed anything curious the previous night. One person named Sadangi informed him that, on the previous night while he was returning from Cuttack, he had noticed a young man of short stature coming from Jagatpur Bazar with a

heavy load on his head with another man following him at some distance. The man with the load had changed his direction towards Cheseпада. On being further questioned by the police officer, Sadangi could not say more than that the man whom he had seen had a broad chest and a thin waist. This was not much to go upon but the police officer was grateful even for that slender clue and he decided to work it out.

He made a careful study of the list of criminals operating in the area but nothing useful was obtained to connect anyone. It seemed as if the man that the police were searching for was not a known bad character. The other measures open to the police were to make discreet inquiries in the neighbourhood to find out whether anyone was behaving in a suspicious manner or showing off newly acquired wealth. Time was an essential factor and the police realising it, alerted all their informants in the area to make confidential inquiries about any suspicious characters among the poorer sections of the people.

A few days later, while the Sub-Inspector was investigating another burglary case in a neighbouring village, he came to know that at Naupada, a village 3 to 4 miles away from the spot of the first burglary case, there was a man of the description given by Sadangi. He made secret inquiries and learnt that the man's name was Dharani Rout and that he had not been suspected or convicted in any case. But a significant piece of information which the police officer obtained about him was that he was in desperate need of money. Nothing further however was yet available to connect him with the crime at Jagatpur, but at the same time, the police remained on alert and kept a watch in the area.

On the eighteenth day after the occurrence, while attending a school meeting at Choudwar, the Sub-Inspector noticed that a boy who was sitting close to him was clad in a new shirt which had the initials N.P. imprinted on it. He quickly remembered that the complainant tailor had told him that the stolen garments had those initials inserted on them. After the meeting was over, the officer made discreet inquiries about the boy and collected information that he had purchased the ready-made shirt at a shop in Naupada. The police officer recalled that Naupada was the place where Dharani Rout was living. He immediately contacted the complainant and asked him if he had dealings with the shop-keeper of Naupada. The complainant gave a negative reply which indicated that the shop-keeper could have got the garments from some other person who might be the real criminal.

The Sub-Inspector marshalled all the facts which seemed to fit in with his theory that Dharani might have sold the garments at a cheap price to the calculating shop-keeper who saw in the deal a chance to make good profit. He decided that it was time for some

action to be taken. Accompanied by some respectable local villagers, he went to the shop at Naupada. The shop-keeper fortunately was in a helpful mood and the police were able to seize 95 per cent of the ready-made garments and cloth bundles which had been stolen from the shop at Jagatpur. In every ready-made garment the initials N.P. were found which proved that they belonged to the complainant at Jagatpur. The police learnt that it was Dharani Rout who had given the clothes to the shop-keeper. Dharani was not found in his village. He had absconded. His house was searched but no ready-made garment was seen by the police there. They however found a chisel-like instrument, the sharp end of which corresponded to the impression on the wall of the house of complainant. This certainly strengthened suspicion against Dharani. All attempts to trace him were fruitless.

But the Sub-Inspector's luck still held. Six months later, when he visited Balubazar in Cuttack, he espied a man of Dharani's description emerging from a shop. The man looked at the police and suddenly turned right about and walked away rapidly. His curious behaviour made the Sub-Inspector think that he might be some one who wanted to evade the Police. He challenged him. Seeing a police officer following him, the stranger quickened his pace and tried to enter Masjid Lane. His intention seemed to be to hide himself in one of the prostitutes' houses there and thus escape. The police officer had to do something so that he might not lose track of him. He had a brain-wave. He called out "Dharani" repeatedly. The stranger stopped involuntarily, as if by reflex action. The police officer quickly gained ground and captured him.

He was taken to the Police Station. He admitted that he was Dharani Rout. With his arrest, the police completed their investigation. He was sent up for trial. He was convicted and sentenced to two years R.I.

In essential things unity, in inessential's liberty, in all things charity.

—Proverb;

POLICE WELFARE WORK—III

B.N. Pathak

Bihar Police.

(This is the third in the series of articles on police welfare work. In the October 1959 and January 1960 issues of the Indian Police Journal, the welfare work undertaken in the states of Bombay and Uttar Pradesh, and West Bengal and Bihar respectively, had been narrated.)

MADHYA PRADESH:

The welfare work undertaken in this State includes, among other things, promotion of cultural and social service activities and measures to improve the health of policemen by providing good food and medical facilities for them and their families. Steps have also been taken to provide work during leisure hours for women in the police lines, and other units for manufacturing various kinds of articles, to supplement the income of the family.

The Welfare Fund in this State has three sections such as (a) Madhya Pradesh Benevolent Fund, (b) The Loan Fund and (c) the Lines and Battalion Funds.

The Benevolent Fund is used for helping the dependents of subscribers, who are members of the police force below the rank of Inspector, and the members of ministerial service and Gr. IV Government servants working in police offices, at the state Headquarters and the Districts.

The Loan Fund has been started both at district and State levels for the staff to borrow money at low rates of interest payable in easy instalments.

The Lines and Battalion Funds are available at district and Battalion level for providing sports gear for recreation of policemen and their families. These funds are augmented by income from voluntary contributions, sale of produce from gardens in police lines and interest earned by the Loan Fund.

Several steps have been taken to provide reading and library facilities to policemen by organising reading rooms in the Police Lines. At several places, wireless receiving sets and small libraries have been set up for the benefit of policemen. Members of the Armed Constabulary in Bhopal have constructed a

Police High School building for which the Government sanctioned Rs. 1.2 lacs. There is a proposal to move the Government to provide schools and hostels for the children of policemen in all districts.

Educational facilities have also been provided for the wives of policemen. A Vanita Samaj (Women's Club) has been opened at Chhindwara for the education of women where musical instruments and sewing machines have been made available to the members. At Indore, a separate women's welfare and educational centre was recently inaugurated with a view to encouraging the wives of policemen to acquire skill in sewing, knitting and doll-making. Training is imparted to women in the use of Ambar Charkha. Thirty women have been trained so far in the Ambar Charkha centre organised in the Lines of the First Battalion of the S.A.F. Gwalior.

Considerable attention has been given to the health of the policemen and their families so that the policemen could perform their duties efficiently and well. In some hospitals, beds have been exclusively reserved for the police. Ambulance cars have been attached to a few police hospitals in the districts and other essential equipment has been provided. Arrangements regarding supply of free diet to patients in police hospitals have also been made. Another notable achievement has been the construction of a 20-bed T.B. ward for police patients in Chhindwara Lines by means of 'Shramdan' of the policemen themselves. With a view to providing good food at cheap rates, canteens are being run departmentally in some Reserve Lines. Vegetable gardens have been raised in some of the Police Lines and the men of the S.A.F. at Indore and Gwalior are running farms and vegetable gardens to supply food-grains and vegetables to the unit messes at nominal rates. Cooperatives societies are being run in Raigarh and Satna as also dairies at different places to supply milk at cheap rates.

Policemen in this State have evinced great interest in 'Shramdan' and they have by their own labour completed several constructions both for the public and themselves. A water tank was constructed by the policemen of Khandwa and wells were dug at various other places to eliminate the problem of water scarcity. At Mandaus and Dhan, bathrooms were constructed by policemen for their use. Temples were built in a few towns and a Police Club was constructed in Sidhi lines. Construction of children's parks, equipped with sports goods, is another notable achievement resulting from policemen's 'Shramdan.'

A Police Housing Scheme has been planned by the Madhya Pradesh Government for which a sum of Rs. 25,000,00 was sanctioned in 1956-57, which was augmented by a further grant of Rs. 40,00,000 during 1957-58.

KERALA :

A Police Welfare Fund has been created in Kerala for welfare work among policemen and their families. The welfare work in this State has two main centres, one at Malabar Special Police Headquarters at Malappuram and the other at Armed Police camp.

Basket and pickle-making and embroidery classes for women were started in the Malabar Special Police camp in August 1957. The Government has been encouraging the use of the pickles prepared by families of policemen in State Government Institutions. Training in embroidery and stitching is imparted at present to about 40 women and the products are sold in the market. This helps the wives of policemen to supplement their family income. The Malabar Special Police, which organised a 'Tattoo' at Kozhikode, made a profit of Rs. 13,574 which went into the Amenities Fund of its unit.

Welfare work in other Armed Police units consists of producing useful articles, maintaining pigsty and poultry farms, organising cultural activities and offering facilities of reading rooms and newspapers for policemen and their families.

In Trivandrum, facilities have been offered to policemen and their families to produce handwoven goods such as bed sheets and towels. The finished products are sold in the market at cheap rates. A 'Weaving Fund' has been created out of the proceeds of the handwoven products to meet the needs of those engaged in the activities such as purchase of yarn, cloth and other necessary materials.

A pigsty is maintained by the Armed Police Camp at Oalampara, Trivandrum. Piglings and bacon are supplied to policemen at cheap rates. A poultry farm has been started at Oalampara camp from which eggs and meat are sold to members of the police force at cheap rates. This has also encouraged individual policemen to start small poultry farms in their own homes.

Provision of educational facilities has been considered an important item in the welfare work in this state. Books, periodicals and newspapers are purchased for the recreation rooms started at several places for the use of policemen. The families of the Armed Reservemen at Kozhikode district have formed a Sangham (club) called the Madhar Sangham (Mahila Sabha) for doing social work. They hold sewing and embroidery classes for girls who are trained to make handkerchiefs, napkins, table-cloths and pillow cases, which are sold in the market. An association called the Calicut Police Literary and Dramatic Association has been formed to arrange literary and cultural activities among policemen.

Canteens have been started in all the police units which provide food for the policemen at cheap rates. Monetary help is given to needy policemen from the private funds of the units and the loans are recovered in easy instalments.

Readers' Views

STEPPING into the sixth year of its publication, the Indian Police Journal expresses once more its deep gratitude to the readers for their profound interest and cooperation given to it. 'Readers' Views', apart from being an annual assessment of the Journal contain valuable suggestions from senior and experienced police officers for its improvement and about police work in general.

Quoted below is a commendation from an I.G.: "The steady improvement in the get-up, inclusion of a variety of subjects from investigation and police problems to sports and culture in the small space of 90 pages of the Journal, and the standard of the articles published show the efficiency and care with which this Journal is published. The clamour for more articles on different subjects suggested in the 'Readers' Views' is an eloquent testimony to the popularity and the esteem in which it is held."

"The article on the set-up of the Central Forensic Science Laboratory, started by the Government of India to help Police officers to use more and more of the scientific aids to investigation has been very timely and informative. The other steps to improve the standard of investigation by starting the Central Detective Training School and the Central Finger Print Bureau with some details of the working, I am sure, will follow soon. The item 'Roll of Honour' in memory of those who lose their lives in the performance of their duties is a distinct and useful addition, which was much needed and will be highly appreciated."

A Head Constable from the extreme South has summed up his opinion in a single sentence when he says "The Indian Police Journal is very interesting."

A Superintendent: "An excellent journal. I have no other comments to offer."

Public Relations :

"In the changing conditions all round" says an I.G. from Central India, "and in the present set-up of our country, where everyone realises his rights and obligations and desires the police officers to work strictly according to law and not encroach upon the individual liberty, it may be useful to publish articles emphasising the need for eschewing the old third degree methods under some such headings as 'Third Degree Methods Do Not Pay.' Articles of the kind where Police Officers have been prosecuted or dealt with departmentally including cases of compulsory retirement, will go a long way."

towards emphasising the need of the hour and bringing about the correct atmosphere for a changed outlook in all ranks."

We agree with one of the conscientious critics from the capital when he says that we are getting short of fresh ideas and the old ones are being repeated. However, trying to add some new ideas, he says: "A new feature known as 'public forum' may be started in which extracts of brickbats and bouquets regarding police work published in Indian papers may find a place."

Attaching great importance to police-public relations, an I.G. from North suggests publication of articles, giving analysis of the reasons for the apathy of public towards the police and suggesting remedies. "If comments from the readers" he says "are also called for on the problem it may prove useful."

Scientific Aids:

A Superintendent from Delhi says: "In order to encourage scientific investigation, you may offer an annual cash prize to be awarded to an Investigating Officer for having done the best investigation with scientific aids. The best two or three articles may be subsequently published in the Journal."

A Station Officer of a remote Police Station offers his comments on the scientific articles published in the Journal from his point of view by saying: "Although this Journal has created a keen interest in the young investigating officers, and the scientific articles are going a long way in teaching new methods of detection, most of the articles on scientific methods so far published had little value because the rural police stations are not fully equipped with scientific aids. It would be better, in my opinion, if scientific articles in which problems of investigation have been solved without much practical difficulty, are published."

Dealing with scientific articles, a senior Inspector from Bombay, who is one of our contributors, says: "Though the Police in India are lacking in scientific and forensic aid to investigation of crime in comparison to the Police in foreign countries, still the results of investigation and their quality published in the Journal prove that they are in no way inferior. The Journal has helped the Indian police to become scientific minded."

A D.I.G. says: "More articles and stories highlighting scientific aids and medico-legal question should find place in the Journal. Of course, the fault does not lie with the Journal's editorial board but with the States who have to feed it regularly".

Police Problems:

An I.G. referring to the police role says: "Articles on organised crimes, such as Trafficking in Women, Smuggling of Drugs, Sale of

spurious articles, Forgeries of currency notes and coins etc., may be published indicating how these problems are being tackled in the various States. It would also be advantageous if some articles indicating the basic problems and functions of the police in the fast changing economy are published."

A D.I.G. from the North: "It is obvious that any Journal of this kind should be both interesting and instructive. The Journal should be able to provide food for thought on the present-day problems of the police such as Police-Public relations, training, man-management, organisation and sports. If ideas on these problems are pooled, we start thinking on these lines. We may eventually weave a pattern which would through trial and turmoil come to be recognised as the accepted code of conduct and procedure. A large number of new laws and enactments are coming into force. These must be bringing out new problems and new techniques for dealing with them. I am referring to problems such as trafficking in women, stoppage of beggary, juvenile delinquency and so on. Articles showing how these problems are being tackled in various States, would be beneficial to all as in such matters, pooling of experience can produce wonderful results."

Investigation:

"What is important," says a rural critic "is the difficulty faced by investigating officers at every step of investigation." He goes on to add, "it is therefore necessary that the crime stories published should contain minutest details".

An Inspector of a Training College says that the Journal has rendered yet another year of extremely useful service to the force, but as the police work is becoming progressively intellectual in a welfare State, a little more attention should be paid to criminology and Police Science.

A District Superintendent opines—"The Journal as got up now-a-days is a feast for the reader, both old and young. It is full of healthy information and knowledge, to young police officers in their pursuit for detection."

New Features:

"There appears" says a police chief "to be a very unrealistic idea prevalent both among the public and the police and about Police in other countries. Articles by officers who have gone and studied the police systems of other countries may be useful in removing the general ignorance about them." A Superintendent suggests introduction of a feature under which articles on International Police Organisations will be contributed either by various International Organisations or by officers in the Indian Police who have knowledge and experience of police organisations in foreign countries.

A Superintendent says that the feature "As Others See Us" may

be expanded by including articles by important personages in other walks of life on police-public relations.

The following suggestions come from another Superintendent: "A feature may be started in which interviews with experienced Police Officers, preferably retired Inspectors-General of Police are published.

A Police Chief from the South: "A scientific study may be made of a year's issues of all major Police magazines of all countries. Facts which contribute to their popularity and utility, should be listed out with particular reference to their set-up, periodicity, price, standard, type and variety of articles, use of illustrations through photographs, sketches, cartoons and the type of penmanship. We should then seek to adopt the features that go to make for greater utility and popularity. I would like to see articles critical of law and of case law which sometimes provide, as the famous American Supreme Court Judge said 'hiding places for Crime'. Strictures should permit repayment in the same coin taking care, of course, to avoid treading on the toes of 'My Lord Chief Justice' and getting caught up for contempt".

An officer of the Armed Forces from Mysore says: "I have been reading the Journal from the very beginning. I take the opportunity of bringing to your notice that it is generally felt that every effort is being made for the betterment and guidance of the civil police, but the Armed Police is neglected. Sometimes ago we did read a well-worded, sweet and short article by Shri Rustamji on 'Mob Operation' as I call it. I request that some articles on the experiences and technicalities of 'Mob Operation' and details of deploying forces for dealing with hostile tribes, armed gangs of dacoits and their mopping up should be published more often."

At last we come to the "Intelligent Layman" who says "the variety of items included recently has added extra charm to the Journal. These items, apart from affording 'welcome relief' from the strain of ghastly crime stories, provide reading for the benefit of the policemen in general.

The best stories of the year in my opinion are:

1. A Clue Followed Up—Bhagwat Swarup.
2. Proved by Liquor Bottle—R.S. Roy.
3. Railway Sabotage Cases in the South—K.G. Narayanaswami.

"Among other pieces the article on the "Conquest of Cho-Oyu" written by Shri K. Ravindran was a graphic and thrilling account of what was undoubtedly a major Indian triumph in the history of mountaineering."

Police In Sports

The Tenth All-India Police Athletics And Sports Meet

Sardar Balbir Singh, I.P.

THE tenth Sports and Athletics Meet of the Police was appropriately staged at the metropolis of India from 31st of January to 7th of February, 1960. Delhi State were generous hosts and the Meet was conducted in the best traditions of sportsmanship in the extensive grounds of the Delhi Armed Police in the Kingsway Camp. The hard labour put in by the Organising Committee of the Meet was well rewarded not only by the success in running the Meet but also in producing sports grounds and an athletic track which became the envy of all.

The visiting teams totalling about 600 officers and men were housed comfortably in the Delhi Armed Police Lines, Kingsway Camp, Delhi. Most teams brought their own cooks and ran their own messes, the Delhi Police providing the necessary facilities. The teams from Himachal Pradesh, Kerala, Mysore, Orissa, Tripura, West Bengal and the Central Police Training College, Abu, joined a common mess run by the Delhi Police. In spite of the large number of visiting athletes and officials, the hosts made excellent arrangements for their reception, housing, messing and transport. Sanitation in the Camp and the medical facilities provided were very good. Enjoyable entertainment programmes were provided in the camp in the evenings and guided tours to places of interest were organised for the benefit of the visiting teams.

The semi-finals and finals of the Football, Hockey, Volleyball and Wrestling tournaments, the hardline finals in Football, Hockey and Volleyball, as well as the finals of the Gymnastics competition were held from the 31st January to the 3rd February, 1960.

Eighteen teams representing the following States, Centrally administered areas and institutions took part in the Meet:—

Andhra Pradesh; Bihar; Bombay; Kerala; Madhya Pradesh; Mysore; Madras; Orissa; Punjab; Rajasthan; Uttar Pradesh; West Bengal; Delhi; Himachal Pradesh; Manipur; Tripura; Central Police Training College, Abu; and the Central Reserve Police.



The Prime Minister among some of the guests. He went round all the stands.



An interesting moment in the light heavy-weight wrestling bout.



A member of the Bihar Police Team performing on the horizontal bar. Bihar were runners-up in the gymnastic competition.



A Madhya Pradesh player shaping for a smash in the Volley-ball hard lines match against West Bengal.

There were a large number of spectators to witness the different sports events. Among the games, Volleyball and Wrestling drew the largest crowds.

Punjab became the new champions in Volleyball displacing Delhi, who had hitherto held the field in this event. The other teams in the penultimate rounds were Kerala, Madhya Pradesh and West Bengal. Kerala were runners-up and Madhya Pradesh won the hardlines trophy. The standard in the game has improved a great deal and in view of the small area and inexpensive equipment acquired it is one of the most popular games among police forces which are generally distributed in small numbers in rural police stations and other posts.

Punjab, who had been the Hockey champions for many a year, were well and truly beaten by Bombay (2-0) in the semi-final match. Bombay Police eventually became the champions beating Andhra Pradesh (1-0) in the finals.

Football provided some interesting contests. Andhra Pradesh were champions again although the side this year lacked some of its usual fire. In the semi-finals Andhra Pradesh defeated Bihar (1-0) and Punjab beat Rajasthan (3-0). In the finals Punjab were beaten (1-0) while the hardlines even was won by Bihar after three replays with Rajasthan.

The various bouts of the wrestling championship attracted very large crowds. There were many close contests and the wrestlers displayed excellent discipline and sportsmanship. The following eight weights were contested and won by the individual mentioned against each:

- | | | |
|-----------------------|--------------------|---------|
| 1. Fly Weight | —Tarkeshwar Pandey | —U.P. |
| 2. Bantam Weight | —Ram Sarup | —Delhi |
| 3. Feather Weight | —Surjit Singh | —Delhi |
| 4. Light Weight | —Gian Parkash | —Delhi |
| 5. Welter Weight | —Sampat Phadtre | —Bombay |
| 6. Middle Weight | —Januna Pandey | —Bihar |
| 7. Light Heavy Weight | —Sher Singh | —C.R.P. |
| 8. Heavy Weight | —Gurdial Singh | —Punjab |

In Gymnastics, Punjab, Bihar, Madras and Bombay, winners of the Zones, contested the team championship. The team championship was won by Punjab while Bihar were runners-up. Ranjit Singh was adjudged the best gymnast of the Meet. The following were the winners of the individual events:—

- | | | |
|-----------------|---------------|----------|
| Pomelled Horse | Ranjit Singh | —Punjab. |
| Free Exercises | Ranjit Singh | —Punjab |
| | Bhagwan Singh | |
| Long Hose Vault | Kirpal Singh | —Punjab |
| Roman Rings | Kirpal Singh | —Punjab |

ALL-INDIA POLICE ATHLETICS AND SPORTS MEET



The Prime Minister (third from left), arrives to preside over the closing ceremony on 7-2-1960.



The captain of the Punjab Police Team receiving the State Athletic Championship trophy.

TENTH ALL-INDIA POLICE SPORTS MEET

79

Parallel Bars	Ram Dutt	—Delhi.
Horizontal Bar	Kirpal Singh	—Punjab.

The athletic Meet was inaugurated by Shri B.N. Jha, I.C.S., Home Secretary to the Government of India, in the unavoidable absence of Shri Govind Ballabh Pant, Minister for Home Affairs, at an impressive opening ceremony at 12 noon on the 5th of February, 1960. After a smart March Past by the athletes, the Inspector-General of Police, Delhi, delivered a welcome address after which the Guests of Honour spoke to the gathering and declared the Meet open amidst a fanfare of trumpets, release of pigeons and ballons, firing of multi-coloured very light pistols and *feude joie* (ten times to mark the 10th Meet). After this picturesque opening, the Captain of the host State team took the oath from the Tribune of Honour.

In the course of the athletic Meet high standards of performance were achieved. One All-India and six new Police Meet records were established in the following events:—

S. No.	Event	Time/Distance	Names of the athletes.
1.	Decathlon	5918 points 5832 points	1. Laskhar Singh 2. Gurbachan Singh
			Both bettered the Police Meet race of 5354 points. Laskhar Singh bettered the All-India record of 5901 points.
2.	4 x Metres Relay	43.1 Sec.	Harbhajan Singh Sadhu Singh Jagdev Singh Jagmohan Singh
3.	300 Metres Steeple-chase	9 m. 40 sec.	Joginder Singh
4.	10,000 Metres	32 m. 21.4 sec.	Sarup Singh
5.	22 ft. 9 inches		Joginder Singh
6.	Putting-the-shot	46 ft. 5½ inches	Baldev Singh.
7.	157 ft. 1½		Dhuli Chand.

The Punjab team retained the team championship trophy and Uttar Pradesh were second with the Central Reserve Police a close third. The Union Home Minister's medal for the best athlete was won by Gurbachan Singh of the Central Reserve Police.

In keeping with the practice followed at the Olympics and at the National Games, individual prizes in the different athletic events were awarded at the Victory Stand after the result of each event was announced. The various trophies, however, were given away as before at the close of the Meet.

The Prime Minister of India presided over the closing function on the 7th of February, 1960 and gave away the trophies. The Helicopter made a perfect landing in a corner of the grounds. On stepping out, the Prime Minister received a warm and full-throated ovation from the large gathering. After the National Salute and the March Past, the Director, Intelligence Bureau, with the permission of the Prime Minister, gave a brief account of the incident in Ladakh in which 10 constables of the Central Reserve Police were ambushed and killed on the 21st of October, 1959, by Chinese troops. The Prime Minister called for two minutes silence in the memory of the brave dead. A contingent of the Central Reserve Police reversed arms and Last Post was sounded followed by the Rouse after the two minutes silence was over. It was appropriate that the brave policemen who had given their lives in the service of the country were honoured at the major sporting event of the Police Forces of India because in their valour and sacrifice are epitomed the finest spirit of sportsmanship and the highest example of bravery and physical fitness.

After giving away the trophies, the Prime Minister graciously addressed the gathering.

The Meet was a great success and the discipline, decorum, precision and punctuality with which it was run throughout was a tribute to the excellent planning of the Organising Committee and its enthusiastic band of workers, among whom were a large number of qualified officials from the different athletic and sports organisations who contributed so largely in running the Meet successfully. A fitting finale to the Meet was provided by the contributory Bara Khana on the 7th of February, 1960. After the Bara Khana, the hosts put up a Bhangra performance which was enthusiastically joined in by His Highness the Maharaja of Patiala and many senior officers present.

Police In The National Games

R. Swaminathan, I.P.S.

TOP athletes of the Police Forces of India, fresh from their performance at the X All-India Police Athletics and Sports Meet, made their mark in the XIX National Games held in the National Stadium at New Delhi in the last week of February 1960. They won five gold medals, four silver medals and five bronze medals, shattering one national record and equaling another in the process. These achievements are the fruits of careful selection and training and the impetus given to police sports by a decade of All-India Police Athletics Meets.

Fifty policemen represented their States in the XXV National Athletic Championships which formed part of the XIX National Games. Though the Police did not have a team of their own, the number of police athletes who took part compare well with the team of 62 fielded by the Services. The breakdown for each police unit is as follows:—

Andhra Pradesh	...	3
Bihar	...	9
Bombay	...	2
Delhi	...	3
C.R.P.	...	5
Kerala	...	3
Madhya Pradesh	...	3
Madras	...	2
Orissa	...	1
Punjab	...	12
Himachal Pradesh	...	1
C.P.T.C.	...	1
Rajasthan	...	2
Uttar Pradesh	...	2
Tripura	...	1



Gurbachan Singh

The three national champions (in athletics) from the Police are Gurbachan Singh (C.R.P.) who bettered the existing national record of 5901 points in Decathlon by an impressive margin of 72 points, Jagmohan Singh (Punjab) who equalled the national record of 14.5 seconds in the 110 metres hurdles and Ajit Singh (Punjab), the national record holder in High Jump, who retained his title with a jump of 6ft. 4 inches.

Jagdev Singh, Saranjit Singh, Dass and Lashkar Singh, all from Punjab, won silver medals in 400 metres hurdles, High jump, Marathon and Decathlon respectively. Bronze models in hammer throw, discus throw, 10,000 metres and marathon went to Duli Chand (Punjab), Baldev Singh (C.R.P.), Swarup Singh (Punjab) and Prem Singh (C.R.P.). In addition to those who won prizes, six more policemen qualified for the finals in their events. They were:

S. Bhowmik of West Bengal, and S. Nagabhushanam of Andhra Pradesh	} —200 metres,
J.B. Joseph of C.P.T.C.	—400 metres,
Hazari Ram of Rajasthan and Kishen Singh of Delhi	} —800 metres, and
Vikraman Nair of Kerala	—400 metres hurdles.

In the National Wrestling Championships, Suraj Bhan (Delhi) won the Light Heavy Weight crown and Gian Prakash (Delhi) the Light Weight title. Ram Sarup (Delhi) was adjudged third in the Bantam Weight class.

Apart from these individual performances, policemen also assisted their States in the various team events, particularly helping Punjab to win the second prize in the 4 x 400 metres relay and also to become the runners up in the National Volley-ball Championship. The Delhi State Volley Ball team was also ably assisted by five players from the Delhi Police and one from C.R.P.

In the provisional athletic team of 26 selected by the Amateur Athletic Federation of India to represent our country in the Olympic Games to be held in Rome later this year, six police athletes have been included. They are:—

1. Jagmohan Singh (Punjab)—100 metres Hurdles.

2. Ajit Singh (Punjab)—High Jump.
3. Saranjit Singh (Punjab)—High Jump.
4. Gurbachan Singh (C.R.P.)—Decathlon.
5. Lashkar Singh (Punjab)—Decathlon.
6. J.B. Joseph (C.P.T.C.)—4 x 400 metres Relay

GUARD'S FINE PERFORMANCE IN RANJI TROPHY CRICKET FINAL.

Ghulam Guard, Sub-Inspector in the Bombay State Police Force, hit newspaper headlines with his fine spell of bowling in the Ranji Trophy Cricket Final between Bombay and Mysore in which he took 9 wickets in all conceding 135 runs. It was a match-winning performance and was largely instrumental in Bombay winning the trophy this year.



Ghulam Guard

Guard, who is a left-handed pace bowler, has been in excellent form in this season and capped it with a praiseworthy performance in this match. In the first innings he took five wickets for 66 runs and followed it up with a bag of four wickets in the second innings giving away 69 runs. He took 31 wickets in all the Ranji Trophy fixtures played by Bombay during this season which is a creditable record for any bowler.

POLICE COMMISSIONS SET UP IN U.P., U.K. & PAKISTAN

UTTAR PRADESH

THE Uttar Pradesh Government have set up a Police Commission with Sri Ajit Prasad Jain as Chairman to enquire into the various aspects of the Police Force and its administration in the State and to make recommendations for improvement therein with a view to making the Police Force more suited to modern needs.

Members of the Police Commission:

Sarvasri

- | | | | |
|---|-----|-----|----------|
| 1. Ajit Prasad Jain, M.P. | ... | ... | Chairman |
| 2. Ram Swarup Yadav, Deputy Minister (Home) U.P. | ... | ... | Member |
| 3. Shankar Saran, Retired Judge, Allahabad High Court | ... | ... | " |
| 4. Nawab Ahmad Said Khan Saheb of Chhattari, M.P. | ... | ... | " |
| 5. Chandra Dutt Pande, M.P. | ... | ... | " |
| 6. Sardar Jogendra Singh, M.P. | ... | ... | " |
| 7. Pratap Chandra Azad, M.L.C. | ... | ... | " |
| 8. Narain Dutt Tewari, M.L.A. | ... | ... | " |
| 9. Madan Mohan Varma, M.L.A. | ... | ... | " |
| 10. Suresh Prakash Singh, M.L.A. | ... | ... | " |
| 11. Mahi Lal, M.L.A. | ... | ... | " |
| 12. Bechan Ram Gupta, M.L.A. | ... | ... | " |
| 13. Bidhu Dhar Jayal, I.A.S., Joint Secretary (Home) | ... | ... | " |
| 14. Shanti Prasad, I.P., D.I.G., Intelligence | ... | ... | " |
| 15. Abdul Jamil Khan, I.P.S., (Retd.) D.I.G., O.S.D. | ... | ... | " |

The terms of reference of the Commission are:

1. Whether the strength of the police Force in the technical and non-technical branches, both armed and un-armed, is inadequate; whether any particular yardstick in respect of the desired strength for the different ranks of the Police Force can be fixed and whether the yardstick evolved by the Pearce Committee in 1945 is of relevance today? To what extent, if any, and in what manner, does the Force at various levels need to be increased to meet its present-day responsibilities, and whether it is possible to estimate the future requirements for the next 10 years? Whether the increases that are required now

can be or should be phased over a period of 4 or 5 years? The financial commitments involved should also be examined.

(2) Whether the present structure and pattern of the Police Force is suitable for present day needs or whether any changes are necessary? Whether greater decentralization in the control of the Force is desirable?

(3) Whether any changes or improvements by way of separating otherwise the functions of the Police are necessary in (a) investigation (b) prosecution and (c) maintenance of Law and Order and prevention of crime? Whether it would be desirable to separate completely the investigating agency from the law and order agency and to constitute for the former a specialised force trained in modern methods of Investigation? Also, whether the scope of the functioning of the Criminal Investigation Department should be increased and whether this specialised investigating agency visualised above should be amalgamated with, or placed under, the supervision of the C.I.D.? Whether the prosecution branch should continue to use Law Graduates or should revert to the older method of using policemen trained in Law? To examine the cumbersome legal handicaps faced by investigating officers with a view to considering whether legal amendments would be possible or desirable?

(4) To examine the adequacy and the suitability of the equipment provided for the Police Force with particular reference to transport and radio facilities with a view to considering whether there should be increase in these facilities in order to increase mobility and save man-power.

(5) Whether the present methods of recruitment and training of both officers and men require to be altered and improved with a view to widening the knowledge of the police in a democratic society?

(6) To examine the possibility of greater use of scientific methods in investigation by giving proper scientific training to investigation staff, and setting up specially trained and equipped units to help in investigations at divisional and district headquarters.

(7) Whether the institution of Village Chowkidars should be abolished and replaced by a system of Beat Constables, on the lines of the experiments carried out in the districts of Pratapgarh and Bulandshahr?

(8) Whether the present pay structures of the Police Force (excluding the I.P.S. and U.P.P.S.) are adequate and whether they need to be revised? This question should be examined in the light of the pay structures of other cadres of Government servants of similar status employed by the State Government.

(9) To examine the adequacy of the amenities provided for the police force and their living conditions, and to recommend whether any steps for their improvement are needed.

(10) Whether the present system of disciplinary proceedings is satisfactory or whether having regard to the constitutional safeguards, a less elaborate procedure could suitably be evolved?

(11) To evaluate and assess the tangible results of the various measures promoted by Government during recent years for the improvement of police morale, behaviour, outlook and responsiveness to the needs of the public, and to weed out corruption.

(12) To examine and suggest what further steps need to be taken for rooting out corruption in the police force and securing greater co-operation and assistance from the public in combating crime. To examine to what extent Gram Panchayats can usefully be called upon to assist the police for this purpose.

(13) Any other matter which Government may refer for consideration by the Commission.

ROYAL POLICE COMMISSION SET UP IN U.K.

The setting up of a Royal Commission on the Police with Sir Henry Willink as Chairman, was announced in London.

The terms of reference of the Royal Police Commission are:

To review the constitutional position of the police throughout Great Britain, the arrangements for their control and administration, and, in particular, to consider:

1. The constitution and functions of local police authorities.
2. The status and accountability of members of police forces, including chief officer of police.
3. The relationship of the police with the public and the means of ensuring that complaints by the public against the police are effectively dealt with.
4. The broad principles which should govern the remuneration of the constable, having regard to the nature and extent of police duties and responsibilities and the need to attract and retain in adequate number recruits with the proper qualifications.

POLICE COMMISSION IN PAKISTAN

The Pakistan Government have appointed a seven-man Police Reforms Commission to inquire into the various aspects of the police service. The Commission will examine the relations of the Police force with the public, the magistracy and the executive. It will also examine the need for creating a separate Police for Union Council, municipal committees and other local bodies.

The head of the Commission will be Justice Sir George Constantine, a Judge of the West Pakistan High Court. Other members are:

- (1) Khan Qurban Ali Khan, former I.G. of Police (Punjab).
- (2) Mian Aminuddin, a retired ICS.
- (3) Maulvi Fariduddin Ahmed, a former Member of Parliament.
- (4) Mr. Azizuddin Ahmed, former East Pakistan.
- (5) Brigadier Saeeduddin Ahmed, Director-General of the West Pakistan border Police and
- (6) Mr. S. M. Ayub, former Deputy Secretary, Interior Ministry.

The Commission will inquire, among other things, into the capability of the Police force to maintain law and order and examine whether the present strength of the Police force is adequate to function efficiently, and whether any changes are required in the method of promotions.

Ennui is the rust of the mind born of idleness.
It is the unused tools that corrode.

—Mme. De Girardni.

REPORT OF KERALA POLICE REORGANISATION COMMITTEE

A PRESS release dated the 30th January, 1960, reported a summary of the report of the Kerala Police Reorganisation Committee which was set up on 15-1-1959 by the Government of Kerala.

The Committee consisted of Shri N.C. Chatterjee, Senior Advocate, Supreme Court, as Chairman and Shri S. Mohan Kumara mangalam Advocate, Supreme Court, Shri S. Guruswamy, President, All India Railwaymen's Federation, Madras, Shri P.N. Krishna Pillai, Personnel Manager, Indian Aluminium Company, Calcutta, as members. Shri M. Krishna Menon, I.P., Inspector-General of Police, Trivandrum, acted as Member-Secretary of the Committee. He was, however, relieved of his work by Shri Ramanujam towards the end of 1959 and he acted thereafter as Member of the Committee.

The Committee explained that they could not go into details with regard to the organisation of the force owing to shortage of time. They therefore confined their examination and recommendations to the following important items in the terms of reference:

- (1) Role of the Police in a Welfare State.
- (2) Role of the Police in the context of employer-employee relations.
- (3) Duties of the Police in the context of exercise of civil liberties.
- (4) Control of large assemblies by Police.
- (5) Use of regulatory and restrictive powers under the Police Act—Sections 144 Cr.P.C. and 151 Cr.P.C.

Role of the Police in a Welfare State

Recognising the need to bridge the gulf between the police and the people and making coordinated efforts to remove all distrust and antipathy, the Committee recommended that the members of the Police should be given adequate training in work of social welfare and they should also be encouraged to participate in such work. To this end they also emphasised that, as a part of their general education they should be trained so as to appreciate the temper and objectives of a progressive democratic society as well as the limits, which should be placed on social urges.

The Committee also felt that suitable steps should be taken to

associate the members of the public by means of advisory committees or otherwise in matters of traffic control, and handling of juvenile delinquents etc., and in order to bring Police and the public closer, there should, in addition, be arrangements for getting them together in sports meets and in gatherings for talks on matters of common interest. The members of the Police must also be taught to cultivate a friendly and sympathetic approach to the people. In order to improve the police-public relations, it was also suggested that an officer should be appointed to liaise with the Press and supply promptly all suitable information to the Press of incidents and matters of public interest relating to police work. It has also been suggested that District Advisory Committees should be set up to assist District Police Officers in due appreciation of the local problems and to guide the Police work of the district in the public interest.

It has, at the same time, been emphasised that all steps would have to be taken to maintain independence in the exercise of authority by the Police officers to secure impartiality and it has also been suggested that District Advisory Committee should take active part in securing such independence.

Great emphasis has been laid on the need for high integrity among Policemen and, for this purpose, the Committee pointed out that the strength should be adequate, recruits should have a fairly high standard of basic education and the conditions of service and amenities available should be satisfactory and promotions and prospects should be handled by impartial bodies.

While stressing the need of impartiality and independence in the performance of police duties, the Committee added that the Police should not indulge in wholesale prosecutions for minor infringements of law for statistical purposes.

Role of Police in the context of employer-employee relations.

On the subject of the role of police in the context of employer-employee relations, the Committee felt that the Indian Trade Union Act should be amended to confer additional powers on the Trade Union Registrars to supervise the expenditure of funds, as well as to ensure democratic periodical election of the executives without at the same time encroaching on the independence of the unions in their functions and organisation. The Committee also recommended the institution of a State Relations Board to settle claims of unions regarding the eligibility for being satisfied as sole bargaining agents and to perform certain other functions regarding the working of trade unions.

The Committee recommended that there was no need for setting up any special agency to direct or advise the Police about their course of action during industrial disputes when violations of law and order

took place. The Committee also did not think that there was any need for changing the existing law, under which willing workers either outsiders or those who were in the rolls of the factory, had a right to work when a strike was in progress. There was also no need to modify or restrict the powers of the factory to remove goods during a strike. On the subject of big public meetings and processions on specific and particular occasions and on mass agitations supported by political parties or trade unions, the Committee felt that the Police must not allow themselves easily to be stampeded into misusing powers which would have the effect of curtailing unnecessarily the fundamental rights of the citizens. It should be their attempt, the Committee stated, to control the situations without resorting to any restrictive measures. It was pointed out in this connection that the Police should always keep in close touch with developments and have intimate knowledge of what was going on in the political and the social life of the people and was likely sooner or later affect the maintenance of law and order.

At the same time, the Committee felt that the Government should seriously attempt to bring the political parties together to evolve a code of conduct regarding the manner in which the fundamental rights of freedom of assembly and association should be exercised with particular reference to meetings and processions, use of slogans, posters etc.

Control of large assemblies by Police

The Police should, according to the Committee, always study the prospects of meetings and large assemblies in advance and plan their dispositions, including division of the routes, arrangement of routes for pedestrians and traffic and should also arrange to give wide publicity by Press and Radio talks about the arrangements made. Similarly, political meetings and other assemblies and gatherings, for purpose of holding demonstrations, should be studied carefully for their objectives. In this respect, importance has been emphasised of having an efficient intelligence system to spot the trouble-mongers and to keep in touch with influential leaders of the movement in order to ensure peaceful behaviour of their followers. In addition, the Committee felt that sufficient police force should be mobilised and posted on such occasions to act as a healthy check on lawlessness. It has, however, been pointed out that armed policemen should not be displayed unnecessarily.

The Committee considered that the police officer must regard it as his first duty to win the confidence of the public in the area where he is serving, and he must be looked upon by all sections of the people as a man of integrity and impartiality enjoying the confidence of all.

The duty of the police officer should be to intervene in cases of trouble long before the trouble actually erupted into violence or even danger to law and order. He should be in a position to do this by virtue of his standing among the people, which would enable him to anticipate and locate trouble at the most preliminary stage. In order to enable the police officer to attain such a position in the area of his posting, transfers should not be frequent and must be arranged in such a way as to subserve this aim. With regard to the enforcing of ex-parte orders of courts, the Committee held that the police must vigorously enforce such orders.

The Committee was of the opinion that lying-down picketing should be handled with firmness by arrests at discretion followed by removal, and use of tear smoke should be looked upon as an effective method of mob dispersal. In this regard the Committee thought that the state should raise adequate tear-smoke squads and also obtain sufficient stock of tear-smoke shells.

The Committee made a suggestion with regard to the arming of the Armed Police on *bandobust* duty and was of the opinion that 20% should be armed with canes of one inch diameter and 3 ft. long. If the tear-smoke was not effective to disperse an assembly, this cane party should be first utilised and, if necessary after the cane charge, lathis, which should be 2'-8" long and 2" in diameter, could be used by another party.

The Committee was of the opinion that fire-arms could not be entirely ruled out in dispersing mobs, when all other measures proved ineffective, but the Committee felt that this should be done only when there is grave and immediate danger to public property and life. The Committee favoured the use of 410 musket on such occasions and not the .303 rifle. The Committee once again emphasised, while on this subject, that Police should keep in touch with developments and intervene at earlier stages so that firing, if at all, would only be necessary as a last resort.

If there was loss of life as a result of firing, a judicial enquiry was recommended in all cases by the Committee. Where however there was no loss of life, the Committee thought that an executive enquiry should suffice and, if that report called for a deeper probe, then only judicial enquiry need be held.

Use of regulatory and restrictive powers

With regard to restrictive powers and security provision, the Committee was of the opinion that Section 144 Cr.P.C. had a useful purpose to serve but the Committee was of the view that the order should be passed only by a Judicial Magistrate and not by an Executive

Magistrate. The Magistrate's discretion in this matter should not be circumscribed by any Government orders.

With regard to Section 30 of the Police Act, the Committee thought it necessary that there should be provision for an appeal to the District Judge against orders issued under it and the order in any case should be valid only for two months.

General

Before the Committee concluded their report, they once again emphasised the importance of a suitable training curriculum for the police and stressed that a sense of service and a spirit of co-operation with the public should be inculcated among the trainees with the help of a suitable curriculum.

With regard to raising the standard of Police work, the Committee had two clear-cut suggestions:

- (1) The investigating staff should be separate from the law and order staff at least in urban areas.
- (2) The prosecuting agency should be separate and independent of the police organisation.

POLICE NOTES

RADIO DEVELOPMENTS

Developments in radio which increase the speed and range of communications are of the greatest importance to the Police. It is a field in which rapid progress is being made, and the Service cannot afford to be left behind. The first step, which presents no great difficulty, is to test the new equipment available. Then follows the much more difficult task of persuading Police Authorities that expenditure on it is justified. One of the promising developments in radio is the pocket set, with which experiments were recently made in Nottingham. Great progress has also been made in the range and performance of "walkie-talkie" sets. For example, a two-way unit of American manufacture was demonstrated in Lancashire last month which weighs less than 3 lb. and has a range of twelve miles in open country and of six miles in industrial areas. Power is provided by pencil-type batteries, and the set is fully transistorised. The transmitter and receiver can be carried in pockets, or on a belt fitted with two pouches. There is also news from Lancashire of a much-improved radio set for motor-cycle patrols. It has been designed by the experts in the Communications Department at County Police Headquarters. The total weight of the set is about 11 lb. and it is operated from the motor-cycle's six-volt battery without strain. Transistors take the place of valves, and a special feature is the earphone and microphone. These are constantly in position, so that there is no need for the driver to stop or dismount when receiving or making a call. The wire which joins them to the set is held in position by a magnet, and the connection is easily broken if the driver leaves his machine. Communication is possible eighty miles from the transmitter. Developments such as these, which are the work of the Police themselves, are particularly gratifying, but the service should also be allowed to make the fullest use of improved equipment which is not home-made but has been devised by experts in America or in any other country.

—Police Review (U.K.)

TREACHEROUS FOOTPRINTS

There is no longer any need to try to demonstrate the value of casts of prints on wet or damp ground. This method of identification

is among the oldest of those used by the police and it is also among the cheapest, the least difficult and the most convincing although these advantages are not always borne in mind. The August 1959 issue of the Austrian Gendarmerie's Illustrated Magazine gives two particularly interesting examples of this type of case.

One night, a man who was walking along a road, was attacked, beaten up and seriously wounded. The next day, when he went to file a complaint, he could only say that he had seen two figures waiting by the side of the road before he was hit. He had fallen down when he was kicked by his attackers and had heard them run off. Investigations were made all the more difficult by the fact that when the attack occurred, the plaintiff had been so drunk that he could not give any description of his assailants or of their actions. Nor did he suspect anyone in particular.

Since the road had been completely deserted at the time, it was impossible to obtain any information and there were no prints to be found on the scene of the crime. The enquiries seemed to have begun badly.

However, about two hundred yards from the spot, a small path joined the road. There were marks left by a motorcycle at the side of the road and on this path. By following these tracks along the path which ran parallel with the road for some distance, the investigators noticed that the motorcycle must have stopped opposite the spot where the attack took place on the road. There were footprints across the field between the path and the road at this level.

It would not have been possible to obtain good casts of the footprints but casts were made of the type marks although no one was very optimistic about their ever being used.

Nevertheless, as our readers know, good luck is often the final ingredient in every successful enquiry. In this case, it was added three days later when the police received an anonymous letter accusing a man who owned a motorcycle and one of his friends. Casts were made of the suspect's tyres and compared with those taken from the path: they were identical. When faced with this evidence, the two criminals made a full confession.

The second case was very similar:

One night, someone cut the tops off 25 young fruit trees in an orchard causing a loss of about 2,000 schillings to the owner.

The orchard which had been newly hoed and smoothed down and then planted with potatoes, was covered with footprints made by a man who wore shoes with rubber soles and walked with his feet turned in. A plaster cast was made of one of the prints.

When told about this cast, the owner of the orchard mentioned the name of someone she suspected.

Having made sure that this person often wore rubber boots, the investigators questioned him, telling him that he was a suspect

mainly because of the way in which he walked. He denied all knowledge of the crime even when he was informed that a cast of the footprints in the orchard had been obtained.

The gendarmes in charge of the case examined the suspect's shoes and found that the size and the pattern on the soles were similar to those on the cast. A cast was made for comparison and the man was asked to pace up and down the police office with damp shoes. He walked with his feet turned in and the marks on the foot were exactly like those in the orchard as far as both the general appearance and the size of steps were concerned. Also, the cast of his boots was identical with that made in the orchard.

These facts were pointed out to the suspect who was so impressed that he admitted what he had done and said that he was full of remorse.

—International Criminal Police Review.

AN ACADEMY OF FORENSIC SCIENCE IN LONDON

During a meeting held at the University of London, it was decided that a British Academy of Forensic Science should be established, with the aim of "advancing the forensic sciences in all their aspects to the benefit of justice and the law."

The academy will provide a meeting ground for members of the legal profession, police and forensic science specialists. Annual meetings, the first of which will be held next year in London, will take place to encourage the inter-change of ideas between the different branches of forensic science. In addition, the academy will probably publish a journal.

—International Criminal Police Review.

POEM CONTEST

ORGANISED BY THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

RULES AND CONDITIONS

1. This contest is open to policemen of all ranks throughout India.
2. Any number of poems may be sent.
3. There is no entrance fee to this competition.
4. The poems should be composed only on the incident in Ladakh on October 21, 1959, in which 10 policemen were killed in an encounter with Chinese who were armed with superior weapons.
5. The length of the poem should not exceed two pages of the journal size, and should preferably be as brief as possible.
6. The poems may be composed in any of the 14 Indian languages mentioned in the Indian Constitution.
7. Every entry of poem should be certified by the participant in the competition as his or her own.
8. The closing date for the entries is July 31, 1960.
9. All entries should be submitted to the Editor, 'Indian Police Journal', 25 Akbar Road, New Delhi.
10. The full name, rank and address of the participant should be clearly given.
11. The competition will be judged by a Board of Judges appointed by the Editor whose decision in all matters connected with the competition will be final.
12. There will be three prizes: The writer whose poem is considered the best will be awarded the first prize. There will be a second and a third prize also.

POLICE PHOTOGRAPHY CONTEST, 1960

Organised by the Indian Police Journal

IT has been proposed to organise a photography competition for policemen of all ranks in this country for this year. The last date for submission of entries is August 15, 1960. The following are the rules of the competition :

RULES OF THE CONTEST

1. The contest is open to all serving police personnel including officers throughout India.
2. There will be a black-and-white division and a colour division of photographs, each of which will be judged separately.
3. No entrance fee will be charged for the entries. Any number of prints may be submitted by an entrant.
4. There are no restrictions as to the subject matter but prints connected with Police problems or duties will be preferable. Originality in theme will be appreciated.
5. Every entry should be certified by the participant as his or her own and should have a caption.
6. Photographs which have been published or accepted for publication in other journals will not be eligible. The prints sent to us must be exclusively for publication in the Indian Police Journal.
7. The closing date for the entries is August 15, 1960. The winning entries will be published in the Indian Police Journal. All entries should be submitted to :

The Editor,
The Indian Police Journal,
25 Akbar Road,
New Delhi.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

The full name, rank and address of the sender should be clearly given.

8. The entries will be scrutinised by a Board of judges whose decision in all matters affecting the contest will be final.
9. Certificates will be awarded for the entries adjudged first second and third.

Diploma Course in Criminology and Forensic Science Introduced in Madras University

THE Madras University has decided to introduce Criminology and Forensic Science as a subject of study in that University.

A meeting of the Special Committee appointed by the Board of Studies in Medicine met on December 2, 1959, to consider details for a Diploma Course in Criminology and Forensic Science as suggested by the Vice-Chancellor Dr. L. Mudaliar. The Committee decided that (a) a Diploma Course in Criminology and Forensic Science should be instituted and that classes may commence from the beginning of the next academic year 1960-61 (July, 1960), (b) the Course of study may comprise the study of the following.

- (i) Criminal Pathology;
- (ii) Forensic Medicine
- (iii) Forensic Science;
- (iv) Police Organisation, administration, investigation and recording;
- (v) Criminal Psychology;
- (vi) Criminal Sociology;
- (vii) Penology; and
- (viii) Criminal Procedure Code.

(c) the venue for the conduct of the course and teachers will be as follows:

Criminal Pathology	Madras Medical College by the Professor of Pathology.
Forensic Medicine	Madras Medical College by the Professor of Forensic Medicine
Forensic Science	Forensic Science Laboratory, Madras, by the Director and Deputy Director of the Laboratory.
Police organisation etc.	Forensic Science Laboratory, Madras, by the officers of the Police Department.
Criminal Psychology and Criminal Sociology.	Department of Psychology University of Madras, by the Professor of Psychology.

Shri Shankar Hari Jadhav, Police Naik, Greater Bombay.
 Shri Lachman Das Thakar, I.P.S., Deputy Inspector-General of Police, Jammu and Kashmir.
 Shri Chakka Raj Gopal Naidu, I.P.S., District Superintendent of Police, Durg, Madhya Pradesh.
 Shri Bapusahib Baburao Mane, I.P.S., District Superintendent of Police, Khandwa, Madhya Pradesh.
 Shri Chain Singh Kadam, I.P.S. Superintendent of Police, Morena, Madhya Pradesh.
 Shri William Anthony Gibson, I.P.S., Commandant, Special Armed Force, Training Battalion No. 2, Indore, Madhya Pradesh.
 Shri Abdul Rahman Siddique, Deputy Superintendent of Police (Prosecution), Jabalpur, Madhya Pradesh.
 Shri Chintaman Sitaram Chaphele, Assistant Commandant, Special Armed Police, 4th Battalion, Gwalior, Madhya Pradesh.
 Shri Ehasaheb Shinde, Company Commander, Ist Battalion, Special Armed Force, Gwalior, Madhya Pradesh.
 Shri Bala Saheb Mahadik, Platoon Commander, Ist Battalion, Special Armed Force, Gwalior, Madhya Pradesh.
 Shri Kollayikal Parameshwara Menon, Deputy Superintendent of Police (Officiating), Ootacamund, Nilgiris District, Madras.
 Shri Perunthottam Natesa Ayyar Subramanian, Inspector of Police, Special Branch, Criminal Investigation Department, Madras.
 Shri Krishappa Naicker Arumugam, Head Constable No. 52, Special Branch, Criminal Investigation Department, Madras.
 Shri Percival Joseph Lewis, I.P.S., Superintendent of Police, Mysore.
 Shri Appannarao Venkoba Rao, Special Superintendent of Police, Mysore.
 Shri Lord Harold Smalley, Commandant, Mysore State Reserve Police, Bangalore, Mysore.
 Shri Ragibommanahalli Mariswamy, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Mysore.
 Shri Gurikar Subbanna, Inspector of Police, Mysore.
 Shri Bangalore Lakshminarayana Sastry Krishnamurthy, Sub-Inspector of Police, Mysore.
 Shri Ram Krishna Padhi, I.P., Deputy Inspector-General of Police, Orissa.
 Shri Narayan Chand, I.P.S., Superintendent of Police, Orissa.
 Shri Kori Appa Rao, Subedar, Orissa Military Police, Orissa.
 Shri Shankar Samant Sinhar, Inspector of Police (Officiating), Orissa.

Shri Dalip Singh Sandhu, Inspector of Police (Officiating), No. A/166, Punjab.
 Shri Dalip Singh Dhindsa, Inspector of Police (Officiating), No. A/3, Punjab.
 Shri Ejazul Haq, Detective Inspector, Crime Branch, Investigation Department, Urrttar Pradesh.
 Shri Karima Bux, Sub-Inspector, Mounted Police, Police Training College, Mordabad, Uttar Pradesh.
 Shri Parimal Chandra Bose, Assistant Commissioner of Police (Officiating), Traffic Department, Calcutta.
 Shri Rabindra Kumar Pathak, Inspector of Police, Golabari Circle, District Howrah, West Bengal.
 Shri Santi Ranjan Chanda, Inspector of Police, Intelligence Branch, West Bengal.
 Shri Promatha Nath Chakravarti, Inspector of Police, Calcutta.
 Shri Satyendra Nath Battacharjee, Sub-Inspector of Police, Detective Department, Calcutta.
 Shri Monoranjan Banerjee, Sub-Inspector of Police, Detective Department, Calcutta.
 Shri Tribeni Singh, Sub-Inspector of Police, Andaman & Nicobar Islands.
 Shri Amar Singh, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Delhi.
 Shri Bal Chand, Inspector of Police (Officiating), Delhi.
 Shri Gobind Singh Mehta, Superintendent of Police, Sirmur District, Himachal Pradesh.
 Shri Bisheshwar Chatterji, I.P., Dy. I.C.P., West Bengal.
 Shri Tarak Das Bose, Supdt. of Police Bihar.
 Shri Madabushi Srinivasa Acharya, Supdt. of Police, Andhra Pradesh.
 Shri Poravankara Kaniyanvalappil Narayanan Nair, Dy. S.P., Madras.
 Shri Ganesh Subba Rao Dhareshwar, Dy. S.P., Bombay.
 Shri Sailindra Kumar Haldar, Retd., Dy S.P., West Bengal.
 Shri Lakshman Swaroop Darbari, Superintendent of Police, Anti-Fraud Squad, Special Police Establishment, New Delhi.
 Shri Ram chandra Balwant Paithankar, Inspector of Police, Special Police Establishment, Bombay; and
 Shri Jethanand, Inspector of Police, Special Police Establishment, New Delhi.

Penology

The portion relating to the theory of Punishment to be done by the Prof. of Psychology at the Dept. of Psychology, Madras University. The rest to be done by the officers of the Police Department.

Criminal Procedure Code

By the officers of Legal Department, preferably at the Law College.

(d) The course will extend over a period of one academic year and at least 150 working days will have to be put in.

(e) In addition to attending the above lectures, the students will attend Medico-Legal Autopsies, inquests, postmortem examination and at least six juvenile courts, Criminal Sessions courts to acquaint themselves with the details of procedure. Visits to various institutions, like museums and courts will be arranged as also Seminars for the benefit of students.

(f) Applications for admission will be invited by the University and candidates will be registered in the University in the month of July each year. Students for admission will be selected by a Special Committee consisting of the Inspector-General of Police, the Public Prosecutor and the Director of Medical Services.

(g) Admission to the course will be open to the type of personnel recommended by the Board of Studies in Medicine, who should be graduates, Medical officers engaged in post-mortem and medico-legal work: (i) members of the Police and Jail Department and (ii) members of the legal profession who are Public Prosecutors and Assistant Public Prosecutors deputed by the Government. The Committee also decided that other graduates deputed by the Government from the Department may also be admitted.

(h) The fee for undergoing the course may be fixed by the government and collected by them; that there will be a University examination at the end of the course for which the fee may be fixed at Rs. 50/- (i) the examination will be written, in addition to viva voce examination. (l) the expenditure incurred on remuneration to the visiting lectures will be met by the Government.

The Committee constituted special committees to draw up the syllabus in the various subjects. The reports on the syllabi for the various subjects would be placed before the Committee for consideration.

AWARDS FOR MERITORIOUS SERVICE

REPUBLIC DAY AWARDS

President's Police and Fire Services Medal:

Shri Dhani Ram Konwar, Assistant Commandant, at present attached to 2nd Assam Police Battalion, Assam.
 Shri Terence John Quinn, Commandant, Special Armed Force, 4th Battalion, Gwalior, Madhya Pradesh.
 Shri Kuruppath Viswanathan Nair, I.P.S., Superintendent of Police, Tanjore, Madras.
 Shri Sharad Chandra Misra, I.P., Deputy Inspector General of Police, Criminal Investigation Department, Uttar Pradesh.
 and
 Shri Birendra Chandra Chakrabarti, I.P.S., Assistant Inspector-General of Police, West Bengal.

Recipients of the Police Medal are:

Shri Vempalli Venkata Ramana, Inspector of Police, Special Branch, Criminal Investigation Department, Hyderabad, Andhra Pradesh.
 Shri Mallela Satyanarayana, Inspector of Police, Special Branch, Criminal Investigation Department, Hyderabad, Andhra Pradesh.
 Shri Rabindra Nath Roy, I.P.S., Senior Superintendent of Police, Patna, Bihar.
 Shri Snehamoy Ghosh, I.P.S., Assistant to the Inspector General of Police, Patna, Bihar.
 Shri Meherji Dinshaw Framroze, Superintendent of Police, Greater Bombay.
 Shri Sohrab Hormosji Jehangirji Kanga, Superintendent of Police, Greater Bombay.
 Shri Gopal Keshav Bhopatkar, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Anti-Corruption and Prohibition Intelligence Bureau, Bombay.
 Shri Dilipsinhji Jesinhji Jadeja, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Western Railway Ahmedabad, Bombay.
 Shri Narsingh Totaram Powar, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Pusa Sub-Division, District Yeotmal, Bombay.
 Shri Yeshwant Trimbak Bawle, Inspector of Police, Greater Bombay.

ROLL OF HONOUR



1. Shri Pasupati Nath Singh, Officer-in-Charge, Fatepur Police Station, Dist. Muzaffarpur, Bihar.

Shri Singh lost his life in a single-handed encounter with an armed gang of dacoits in Fatepur. This out-standing act of bravery on his part prevented the commission of a dacoity for which preparations were being made by a desperate gang, and also led to the detection of the gang.

2. Constable Hit Narain Singh, Katras Police Station, Dist. Dhanbad, Bihar.

The members of the village resistance group in Katras were patrolling in their jurisdiction under the leadership of Constable Hit Narain Singh. They saw a gang of dacoits approaching their village with a view to committing dacoity. Immediately, the village resistance group challenged the dacoits and offered resistance. An encounter ensued in which the Constable put up a spirited fight but was overwhelmed by superior numbers and was killed.

3. Constable Md. Wasi, Dist. Bijnor Uttar Pradesh.

Md. Wasi was deputed with four other constables to trace panthers, which proved a great menace to the people in the Bijnor district. Seized with determination to get rid of the panthers, Wasi ventured far into the jungle alone when he was suddenly attacked by a panther. Before anyone could go to his help he was badly mauled by the animal. He was taken to the hospital where he succumbed to his injuries.



Shri M.M. Chudasama, I.P., presenting a pair of silver anklets to Shrimati Mongiben, wife of Shri Bachu Bhola of village Borala, Bhavnagar District on 9th March 1959, for outstanding courage in resisting an armed marauding assailant whom she eventually killed.

All India Statement of Crime

for the quarter ending 31-12-1959

Name of State	Total Cognizable Crime.	Rioting	Offences relating to		Murder	Culpable Homicide N/A to Murder	Administering Stupefying Drugs	Kidnapping and abduction
			Coins	Currencies				
1	2	3	4	5	6		8	9
Andhra Pradesh	7,413	599	2	1	201	13	1	30
Assam	4,786	248	1	10	61	25	1	78
Bihar	14,426	617	3	8	203	35	8	49
Bombay	27,416	301	5	28	491	63	22	157
Jammu & Kashmir	1,013	56	...	3	20	8	...	26
Kerala	3,950	261	...	3	69	13	11	29
Madhya Pradesh	20,451	419	7	14	353	8	13	177
Madras	12,753	542	5	14	193	60	16	93
Mysore	6,471	220	2	4	169	38	2	40
Orissa	7,360	138	...	1	82	28	4	18
Punjab	4,549	53	3	5	133	77	5	87
Rajasthan	5,561	255	...	3	117	86	3	138
Uttar Pradesh	15,558	679	7	...	422	305	30	196
West Bengal	15,832	981	2	7	109	106	5	197
Union Territories.								
A. & N. Islands	35	2	...	...	1	...	...	1
Delhi	2,513	17	1	1	16	7	6	57
Himachal Pradesh	317	7	...	...	5	...	...	10
Manipur	314	13	...	...	6	...	...	17
Tripura	731	27	...	...	6	5	...	9
Naga Hills & T Area	60	...	...	...	1	1	...	1
Pondicherry	244	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
G. Total	1,51,753	5435	38	102	2658	878	127	1410

Dacoity	Robbery	House Breaking	Cheating	C.B. of trust	THEFTS						
					Copper Wire	Cattle	Cycles	M.Vs. and accessories	Fire arms	Explosives	Other types
10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
16	37	1,371	114	172	94	325	237	13	3	2	2,436
46	36	992	85	124	20	74	90	21	5	...	1,322
118	108	4,058	94	124	142	145	432	...	10	...	3,342
108	487	4,030	541	850	181	607	628	166	7	2	10,544
20	26	164	13	18	9	52	6	1	3	...	93
8	31	614	24	73	7	45	22	10	...	4	1,311
90	187	4,084	308	303	65	734	541	49	25	...	7,884
13	57	1,918	196	436	222	811	268	20	3	1	5,087
37	58	1,050	89	183	35	193	136	47	13	...	2,191
20	46	990	75	112	83	134	126	2	1	...	1,932
3	21	925	103	90	48	156	185	9	4	...	845
26	103	1,358	96	109	21	510	195	7	7	...	1,078
198	284	3,640	267	574	186	806	1053	65	32	1	5,468
55	117	2,268	324	344	283	203	686	194	5	12	6,902
...	...	7	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	13
...	10	296	69	54	62	13	389	17	3	...	981
...	6	54	3	13	2	8	1	...	...	...	57
...	2	29	18	6	...	15	36	...	...	...	92
...	9	199	1	6	...	49	5	...	4	...	165
...	1	10	1	4	...	1	1	...	...	...	24
...	...	44	1	1	...	5	8	...	...	...	185
1626	28101	2422	3598	1460	4886	5046	622	125	22	51822	



Poona Police Recreation Centre built recently at Bhamburda Police Headquarters at a cost of Rs. 1,40,000 - out of funds collected from the public.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. VII No. 1

July, 1960

CODE OF CONDUCT FOR THE POLICE

B. N. Mullik

THE need of a Code of Conduct for the Police in India was being felt for some time, and at the Conference of the Inspectors-General of Police in 1956 it was decided that the Principles of Police Conduct should be laid down so that policemen of all ranks could be taught these principles from the time of their basic training after recruitment. The Conference appointed a sub-committee consisting of the I.G.Ps of Orissa, U.P., Madras and Saurashtra to codify these principles.

At the next Conference of I.G.Ps held in 1958 the sub-committee reported its inability to prepare any set of principles and recommended for recognition the uncoded principles of British Police. The Conference however, felt that these principles were not entirely suitable for the Indian Police because many important points had been omitted from them as they were taken for granted in the public life of U.K. The Conference considered the subject to be extremely important, and it appointed a fresh sub-committee with the I.G.Ps of Orissa, Bihar, U.P. and Madhya Pradesh to draft the principles. The Conference also laid down certain basic principles for this Code.

The draft submitted by the sub-committee was examined by a further committee appointed by the Director, Intelligence Bureau, under his supervision and the code was redrafted. This draft was then circulated to all the I.G.Ps for their views and comments. After the views were received, a final draft was prepared by the Director and the Joint Director, I.B. The draft which finally emerged was placed before the Government of India as well as before the I.G.Ps' Conference 1960.

This draft was approved by the I.G.Ps Conference as well as by the Government of India and has been circulated to all the State Governments for adoption in the Police. These principles are reproduced in the following pages.

The main principles are given in bold letters. Explanation why a particular principle has been accepted has been given in small letters.

It is hoped that all policemen in India will thoroughly understand these principles and shape their future work and conduct strictly in keeping with their spirit.

PRINCIPLES OF POLICE CONDUCT

(1) The Police must bear faithful allegiance to the Constitution of India and respect and uphold the rights of the citizens as guaranteed by it.

COMMENTS: The first part does not require explanation, and the Police, like all other Governments, must be faithful to the Constitution of India. The second part is important in the sense that the Police must realise that when they prevent crime and disorder they do it in order to uphold the fundamental rights of the community in general. That is the foremost objective and if by any action they deprive a person of his legitimate rights they have failed in the work. Therefore, they must not only respect the rights but they must also uphold them.

(2) The Police are essentially a law enforcing agency. They should not question the propriety or necessity of any duly enacted law. They should enforce the law firmly and impartially, without fear or favour, malice or vindictiveness.

COMMENTS: The Police have no politics. They must serve the government elected by the people, whatever may be its character, and they must be ready to enforce any law duly enacted by the legislature.

This enforcement must be done firmly and impartially without fearing the consequences, or without working for other people's favour or showing

favour to somebody else, and there should be no ill-will, bad spirit or a spirit of revenge in the enforcement of the law. It must be done absolutely fairly.

(3) The Police should recognise and respect the limitations of their powers and functions. They should not usurp or even seem to usurp the functions of the judiciary and sit in judgement on cases. Nor should they avenge individuals and punish the guilty.

COMMENTS: The Police are not the judiciary. They have no powers, nor are they expected to punish offenders. They must not do anything which gives an impression that they are performing the functions of the judiciary. It is not for them to pronounce a judgement. They have only to place the facts as they are before the judiciary. It is not for them to take upon themselves the duty of avenging real or imaginary wrong done to themselves, to other individuals or even the State and inflict punishment on persons whom they consider to be guilty. They must limit their action to the legal code strictly.

(4) In securing the observance of law or in maintaining order, the Police should use the methods of persuasion, advice and warning. Should these fail, and the application of force become inevitable, only the absolute minimum required in the circumstances should be used.

COMMENTS: Force must be used only as a last resort and the best way of performing police work is by following methods of non-violence. However, in certain circumstances, use of force becomes inevitable and on such occasions only the minimum required should be applied, and this is to be done when all other methods have failed.

(5) The primary duty of the Police is to prevent crime and disorder and the Police must recognise that the test of their efficiency is the absence of both and not the visible evidence of police action in dealing with them.

COMMENTS: The first part needs no reiteration. The efficiency of the police does not lie in the ostentatiousness with which any work is done, or the show of police power, but in being able to strike at the root and prevent the occasions which necessitate the use of police power. It is erroneously held that good detection alone constitutes good work. But far better than detection is prevention.

(6) The police must recognise that they are members of the public, with the only difference that in the interest of the community and on its behalf they are employed to give full-time attention to duties which are normally incumbent on every citizen to perform.

COMMENTS: This realisation is the whole basis of Police-Public relations. The Police must not think themselves apart from the public.

(7) The Police should realise that the efficient performance of their duties will be dependent on the extent of ready cooperation they receive from the public. This, in turn, will depend on their ability to secure public approval of their conduct and actions and to earn and retain public respect and confidence. The extent to which they succeed in obtaining public cooperation will diminish proportionately the necessity of the use of physical force or compulsion in the discharge of their functions.

COMMENTS: Without public cooperation the Police cannot function. Public cooperation will not be forthcoming unless by their conduct the Police gain respect and confidence of the public. If public co-operation is readily available, there will be very few occasions on which force will have to be used.

(8) The Police should be sympathetic and considerate to all people and should be constantly mindful of their welfare. They should always be ready to offer individual service and friendship and render necessary assistance to all without regard to their wealth or social standing.

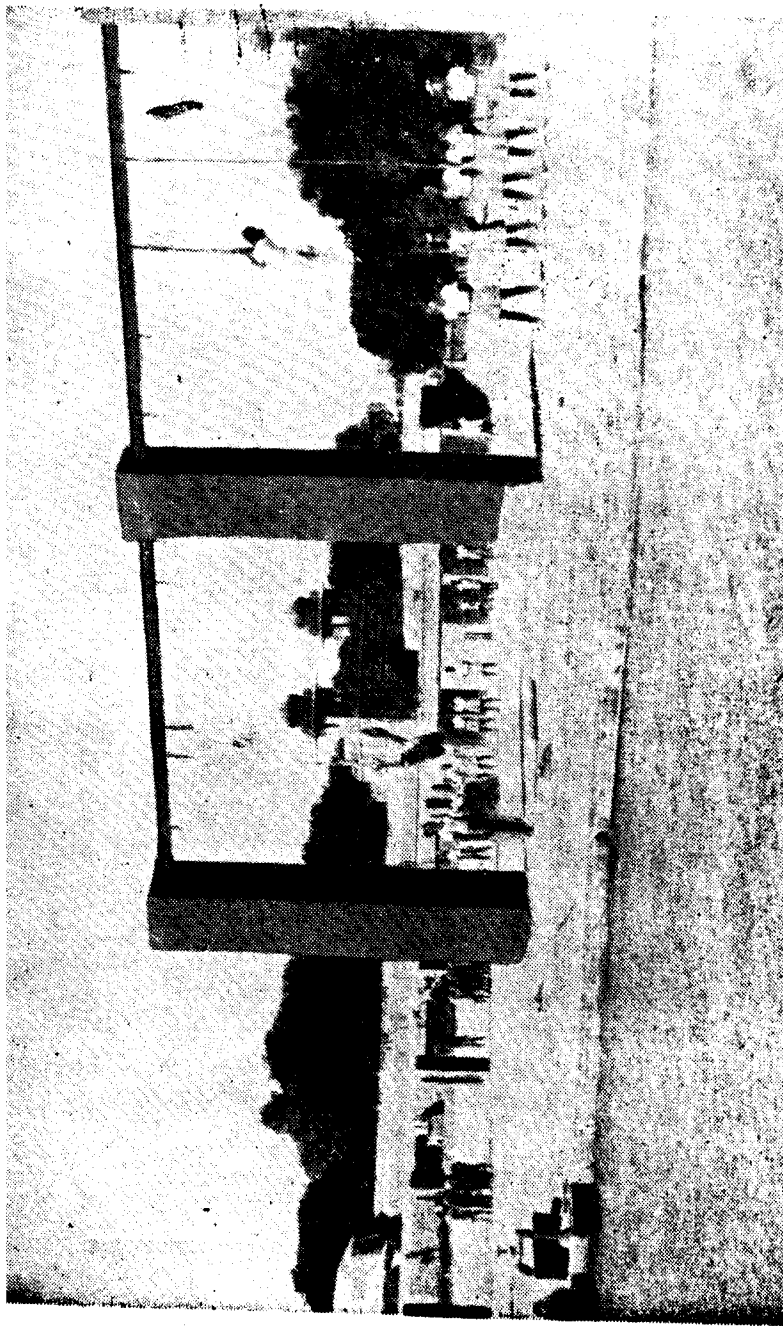
COMMENTS: Apart from doing their duty as law enforcement officers, the Police must be helpful to the public on all occasions and consider this to be as much their duty as it is to enforce a particular law. This assistance should be given to all without making any discrimination between poor and rich.

(9) The Police shall always place duty before self, should remain calm and good humoured whatever be the danger or provocation and should be ready to sacrifice their lives in protecting those of others.

COMMENTS: The supreme aim should be that of self-sacrifice in performing their duty. The Police must not get flustered or lose self-control in face of dangers and provocations. They must always be calm and carry out their duties in good humour. Only then they can establish confidence amongst the people.

(10) The Police should always be courteous and well-mannered; they should be dependable and

R. N. 4607/57



Police recruits undergoing rigorous training in the Phillaur Police Training School, Punjab.

Roxy Press, New Delhi

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

VOL. VII. No. 1

JULY 1960

unattached, they should possess dignity and courage; and should cultivate character and the trust of the people.

COMMENTS: These are qualities which people want to see in the police. Each of them is necessary and without them the police can never make any good impression on the people.

(11) Integrity of the highest order is the fundamental basis of the prestige of the police. Recognising this, the police must keep their private lives scrupulously clean, develop self-restraint and be truthful and honest in thought and deed, in both personal and official life, so that the public may regard them as exemplary citizens.

COMMENTS: Honesty is the highest qualification and must be practised in all circumstances and in any eventuality. Every other quality flows from this. People will readily cooperate if they know the police to be honest.

(12) The Police should recognise that they can enhance their utility to the Administration and the country only by maintaining a high standard of discipline, unstinted obedience to the superiors and loyalty to the force and by keeping themselves in a state of constant training and preparedness.

COMMENTS: Discipline, obedience, loyalty—those are essential in any large force entrusted with the duty of enforcing law and order. Efficient performance of this duty also requires the police to improve their knowledge and training and to remain mentally and physically alert and prepared at all times.

A Psychological Approach To Police Investigation

H.K. Kerr, I.P.S.

IN the scientific field, the criminologist has at his disposal several means to help him in tracking down criminals. But in India the investigating officer feels handicapped owing to dearth of scientific apparatus. Despite the keen desire of our State Governments to equip the Police with modern scientific apparatus, it has not been possible to do so for want of funds. For some time to come, the police have, therefore, to depend on the existing means and resources at their disposal. In most of the cases, the investigating officer has to deal with crime which is committed in rural areas. Means of transport and communication are difficult and manpower is usually not sufficient to cope with the increasing problems of law and order. The public are gradually changing their attitude towards the police and are coming forward to cooperate with them but the process is so slow that it has not helped the Police noticeably.

Criminology means, in the first place, an insight into the criminal minds. We may broadly categorise criminals into two classes such as the petty thief who takes to crime at an early age and the matured and seasoned crook who is a cunning and tricky proposition. The methods of handling these different types of criminals naturally vary.

The average investigating officer is either very hasty or very slow in his investigation. He should endeavour to be steady and thorough. He should scrutinize the clues and facts which are associated with a scene of crime in a dispassionate and analytical manner and avoid confusion and misleading trails. He should also be familiar with the local customs, dialect and mannerisms of the folk with whom he has to deal. A sound working knowledge of the local language or dialect will prove very helpful to the Police officer. An average Hindi knowing officer will have a tricky time if his field of operation is either in the far east of U.P. or the southern Bundelkhandi-speaking areas. Unless he sets himself to the task of acquiring a smattering of the language of that area, he is seldom likely to succeed in obtaining information and becoming a successful investigator. The general public will consider him an alien who cannot understand any information they might give him.

In certain western countries, Police dossiers are prepared with meticulous care in respect of important criminals against whom action has been taken or who are kept under strict Police surveillance. For

this work in India, there is a great need of improving our sources of information and keeping in touch with the social life both in urban and the rural areas. While trying to collect intelligence, an experienced and wise Police Officer learns that on several occasions it is much more paying to listen than to monopolise the talk himself.

For an intelligent psychological approach to Police investigation, the vital assets required of an Investigating Officer are the art of interrogation, application of commonsense, deduction and imagination, plenty of it. A proper background and a fairly congenial and facile atmosphere are the fundamental essentials for interrogation of a person by an Investigating Officer. It should not be forgotten by him that in the present age of democracy the public will resent if boorish tactics are employed by him during investigation or interrogation. Some times harsh words can be as painful and galling, perhaps more so than third degree methods. An unwarranted use of abusive language is uncalled for and will only defeat the objective of the Police. It must always be kept in mind that it is a great handicap for a Police Officer to lose his temper. The tendency to cow down and shout at practically everyone during the course of interrogation should be guarded against.

A psychiatrist takes particular pains to put his patient at perfect ease before starting his analytical probe into his conscious and subconscious mind. Once this has been achieved, the person to be interrogated becomes communicative and continues his candid discourse with a few timely promptings. The Investigating Officer has, therefore, to adopt the role of this psychiatrist before starting his interrogation. The confidence of the party to be interrogated has to be won over before he is subjected to a long and detailed series of questions. It is a wise policy to postpone the important and perhaps unpleasant questions to the right time. While dealing with the rural public, it should be borne in mind that there is seldom a villager who is not found of squatting on the floor and gossiping. Actual experience has shown that once the villager starts talking it is very difficult to stop him. It is for the interrogator to use his commonsense and deductive mind in sifting the contents of such garrulous talk and weaning out intelligence, which may be useful.

In eight out of 10 cases, the Investigating Officer is likely to leave out the womenfolk and the children while conducting investigation, forgetting altogether that the mind of an average woman and a child is decidedly much simpler and that if she is approached in a correct psychological manner, she is likely to respond much better than the adult male in giving information about any case. Then, there is the adolescent youth who will react very favourably if the Police Officer talks to him as his equal and a friend. The period of adolescence is a trying and embarrassing period and the teenagers passing through this period feel neglected and unattended. They prove to be store-

houses of information to the Investigating Officer if properly handled and tackled. At the same time, the investigator has to remain very alert and careful while interrogating women, boys and girls. These witnesses have an inborn talent for exaggerating and dramatising issues and once their imagination is let loose it is very difficult to curb it.

A study of facial expressions, peculiarities of behaviour, likes and dislikes, mode of speech and gait of carriage pays rich dividends to the observant criminologist. The art of physiognomy was known to the ancient Greeks and finds a mention in certain books of the *Hindu Samudrik Vidya*. A narrow forehead, thick eye-brows inclined to meet, small and shifty eyes, flat or pug nose, a firm jaw line and well knit body signify a man of tough potentialities and indulgent to animal desires. A specimen associated with somewhat effeminate features, thin voice, much lighter build, a round and weak chin, penchant for good clothes and careful grooming is likely to be overlooked under a casual scrutiny. The type of the person to be interrogated either as a suspect or a witness is, therefore, very material to the Investigating Officer for purposes of investigation.

Coming to the question of juvenile delinquency where also psychological approach towards investigation of such cases is extremely essential, we should bear in mind that with growing literacy, better means of communication, the poor unemployed youth very often finds himself bankrupt in society. He wants expensive garments, restaurant meals, cinema shows, cigarettes and cards to enjoy himself. The parents are so much dominated by their children that they are unable to check or otherwise control them. Once this kind of youth starts looking out for the wrong crowd he finds that there are any number of shady characters ready to commit crime. With some experience, the young man becomes a cunning and wily criminal. Policemen know of several instances in which young criminals had organised and carried out daring crimes.

Although juvenile delinquency is not so very serious a problem in our country compared to a few countries like U.S.A., France and Italy, the activity of such criminals deserves to be kept under careful and constant watch. An officer holding charge of a Police station should maintain a record of such juvenile delinquents who have a noticeable criminal predilection and are found to be associating with shady characters. He should deal with this problem from a psychological point of view right from the beginning. Constant surveillance cannot be done merely by the Police. Helpful citizens, villagers, guardians and teachers should be taken into confidence and encouraged to furnish necessary information to the Police in this direction. It has to be explained to the public that this is in the interest of the public security and a peaceful social life that the activities of teenage criminals should be nipped in the bud.

Police Officers are bound by a number of rules and regulations but while investigating a crime it may not always pay for a Police Officer to look, talk and behave like a bookish representative of law and order. When it is required of a Police Officer to subject a complex and seasoned criminal to a difficult interrogation, he may succeed if he handles his subject tactfully and spares no pains in ferreting out the truth. These tactics need to be changed while the interrogation is confined to simple type of persons with regard to their complicity in any crime. In the latter case, the Police Officer will have to be more gentle, human and natural in order that the person to be interrogated is not scared. It is in such instances that a psychological approach, a degree of resourcefulness, controlled imagination, deduction and a touch of humour are bound to prove of immense utility to the investigating officer.

—o—

Search For Clues

It would be impossible to enumerate the different types of clues which may be found at crime scenes, and to evaluate the important information or evidence which they may supply to the investigating officer.

In 'murder, 'burglary, housebreaking and kindred crime, in fact in almost every case, the culprit must approach the victim or the property. He then has to leave the scene. In the execution of his felonious act he must complete some physical act—killing his victim or breaking and entering premises. In doing so, and afterwards absconding, he is bound to leave some clue—physical evidence of his going or coming. It may be a finger print, a foot print, a piece of paper, a fragment of cloth or broken glass. The possible clues are many and varied. He may take something away with his identifiable property, hairs, fibers, paint, safe dust, etc.

One may well ask, if so, why are clues not always found and cases solved? Mainly because scenes are not carefully and thoroughly examined, or perhaps, because the scene was not properly and adequately preserved in the first instance. It has been often said that witnesses can and do lie but that circumstances cannot. This is true only when the circumstantial evidence is the result of physical evidence because it then tells its own story without being influenced by the opinion of others, whereas circumstantial evidence based on the oral evidence of witnesses can be either mistaken or deliberately false.

—Finger Print and Identification Magazine

THE EVENING PROWLER OF SECUNDERABAD

G. Hanumantha Naidu

Assistant Commissioner of Police (Crimes), Hyderabad.

DURING the period 1957-58, Secunderabad City was affected by an outbreak of serious burglaries all of which occurred between 6 and 9 p.m. when the inmates had gone out. The interval between successive offences was three to four months. These crimes were confined to busy and important localities in the City. The houses burgled belonged to the affluent class and the property stolen consisted of diamond and gold jewellery worth several thousands of rupees.

The first of these crimes was a burglary committed in the house of a Doctor, at Lallaguda on 10th February 1957, in which gold jewellery worth Rs. 2,500/- was stolen. The second was on 21st April in the same year in the house of a business man during his absence between 6 and 8 p.m. A steel almirah was broken open and gold and silver jewellery valued at Rs. 1,650/- had been stolen. The third was reported on the 16th of July and this time the victim was a bank employee. During the absence of his family, the lock of the main door was broken open and property kept in a steel almirah was removed after opening the locking system. The stolen property consisted of gold and diamond jewels valued at Rs. 3,089/-. The fourth in the sequence occurred on the 11th November 1957 in the house of Dr. Subba Rao, when he and his family had gone to a theatrical show. Here too, the locks of various doors were found forcibly removed and two steel almirahs inside had been tampered with. Diamond jewellery and gold ornaments worth Rs. 26,000/- were stolen. The burglar struck for the fifth time on the 9th April 1958, when he selected the house of a rich Marwari businessman as his target. The businessman was staying alone in the house having sent away his family to North India. During his temporary absence between 7 and 8 p.m., the padlock of the main door of his house was removed and the steel almirah inside tampered with and jewellery worth Rs. 9,700/- was taken away.

A close study of the offences revealed a common pattern and design. The houses selected by the criminal were double-storeyed buildings provided with drain pipes. Invariably, the top floors were chosen for the entry. The commission of offences was timed between 6 and 9 p.m. when the inmates had left the house unguarded. There was an expert touch in forcing steel almirahs. Either the handle or the locking system or both were dexterously manipulated. In front

of each of the houses burgled was either a hotel or a pan shop or a Municipal park each of which was a convenient jumping off ground. Iron rods pointed at one end and wrapped in a piece of cloth were found abandoned at the scenes of crime. In all the offences, no clue was available as to the identity of the culprit in the form of finger or foot prints. All these facts led the investigating officers to the conclusion that the series of offences was the work of one individual and that he was selecting his targets after careful study of the houses and the movements of the inmates.

A strong suspicion that the offender was from outside the State and was operating alone was formed because of the elimination of the known local criminals through systematic inquiries. It was suspected that after committing the offences, the criminal had been disposing of the stolen property outside Secunderabad which explained the long intervals between the offences. This led to a further presumption that the criminal had either taken up residence temporarily in Secunderabad or was having some harbourers with whose active help, he was perpetrating these crimes. Parties of detective staff were sent out with instructions to watch unobtrusively all suspicious characters visiting shops or hotels situated opposite residential buildings in certain selected areas of the city. This line of investigation was no doubt tedious and was expected to produce no immediate or spectacular results, but was the only course left to the investigating Officers.

On the 22nd December 1958, a detective deputed on this duty in the General Bazar, noticed a short middle-aged stranger with dark features going along the road pushing a four-wheeled cart and exhibiting a rich variety of handkerchiefs for sale. On reaching the "Gopi Hotel," he abruptly stopped his push-cart and offered to sell handkerchiefs. What attracted the attention of the detective was that the stranger detained his cart for a needlessly long time although there was no prospect of sale, and was glancing suspiciously at the double-storeyed building in front of the hotel. He was also noticed trying to talk to the servants. The officer further observed a curious implement with him. The lower shelf in the push-cart revealed an iron rod with a pointed end wrapped in cloth, a pair of scissors, a pen-knife and two steel rods with sharp ends. As the big iron rod looked similar to those left behind at the scenes of crime, the suspicion of the detective was aroused. He followed the stranger discreetly to a house in Kavadiguda. A woman clad in Punjabi style was found in the house. Discreet enquiries in the neighbourhood revealed that they were Ramsingh and his wife Munna who had come to Hyderabad a year and half back and were living on income derived from hawking kerchiefs. It was also learnt that they used to go to Bombay at frequent intervals to replenish their stocks. The couple were spending money on a scale quite out of proportion to their income.

The police lost no time in searching the house of Ramsingh by

surprise. The contents in a steel trunk revealed two old silk sarees and a gold bead chain containing letters "R.S." These articles appeared similar to those stolen from the residence of Dr. R. Subba Rao, who identified them. Some letters in English were also seized during the search which disclosed the names of receivers at Kanpur, Agra and Gorakhpur in Uttar Pradesh to whom he had evidently disposed of the stolen property. When questioned, Munna made a clean breast of the affair and admitted that Ramsingh was no other than one Panna Singh of Delhi, that she was his mistress and that on the pretext of hawking kerchiefs, he was committing offences in Secunderabad and disposing of the property in other states. Realising that the game was up, Panna Singh also confessed to having committed the offences. Working feverishly day and night, and journeying to distant places all over North India, the City Police recovered certain stolen ornaments which had not been melted or altered. These recovered properties pertained to all the five cases.

Panna Singh was a Rajput by birth who came from Delhi. He had studied up to Matriculation and was originally employed in a private firm engaged in the manufacture of steel almirahs and trunks, where he had received training in adjusting and fixing up their locking systems. After a few years, he fell into bad company and became a victim of the usual vices—wine and women. Dismissed from the firm, he associated with the local bad hats and embarked on a criminal career. He was convicted four times in Delhi. He had also frequently accompanied his associate criminals to Kanpur, Agra and other places and developed friendship with receivers of stolen property there. In Delhi, Panna Singh got involved in a murder case and so absconded. As a warrant of arrest had been issued against him, he decided to migrate to Hyderabad where a cousin of his was working as a 'Sainik' in the Railway Protection Force, Secunderabad.

Panna Singh was convicted in the five cases of burglary in Secunderabad and sentenced to three years' rigorous imprisonment. Subsequently, the Delhi Police took him over to face a charge of murder.

—o—

To manage men, one ought to have a sharp mind in a velvet sheath.

—George Eliot

Evidential Value of Photo-duplicated Documents

S. Chakravorti, I.P.S.

IF a copy of a document is obtained by the application of any photographic technique, it is known as 'photo-duplicated.' Photo-duplication is a general term and it includes copies obtained by photography, micro-filming, photo-stating, reflex copying, diffusion process, Xerography, blue printing etc.

Legal Aspect:

A photograph of a document which is a secondary evidence in the absence of the original (primary evidence) can be used to prove that the document exists, if it cannot be produced in court for any particular reason, or to prove that it has existed if the document has been lost or destroyed. It is obviously not possible to obtain a photograph, if the document itself does not or did not exist.

The contents of documents may be proved either by primary or secondary evidence, as laid down under Section 61 of the Indian Evidence Act, 1872.

Primary and secondary evidence have been defined in Sections 62 and 63 of the Indian Evidence Act. Primary evidence means the document itself produced for the inspection of the Court (vide Section 62.)

According to Section 63 of the Evidence Act, secondary evidence means and includes:—

- (1) Certified copies given under the provisions hereinafter contained;
- (2) Copies made from the original by mechanical processes which in themselves ensure the accuracy of the copy and copies compared with such copies;
- (3) copies made from or compared with the original;
- (4) counter-parts of documents as against the parties who do not execute them and;
- (5) oral accounts of the contents of a document given by the same person who has himself seen it.

According to Section 64 of the Evidence Act, documents must be proved by primary evidence except in the cases as mentioned in Section 65; under this section, secondary evidence relating to the documents may be given in the following cases:—

- (a) When the original is shown or appears to be in the possession

or power of the person against whom the document is sought to be proved, or of any person out of reach of or not subject to, the process of the Court, or of any person legally bound to produce it, and when after the notice mentioned in Section 66, such person does not produce it;

- (b) When the existence, condition or contents of the original have been proved to be admitted in writing by the person against whom it is proved or by his representative in interest;
- (c) When the original has been destroyed or lost, or when the party offering evidence of its contents cannot, for any other reason not arising from his own default or neglect, produce it in reasonable time;
- (d) When the original is of such a nature as not to be easily moveable;
- (e) When the original is a public document within the meaning of Section 74;
- (f) When the original is a document of which a certified copy is permitted by this Act, or by any other law in force to be given in evidence; and
- (g) When the originals consist of numerous accounts or other documents which cannot conveniently be examined in Court, and the fact to be proved is the general result of the whole collection.

It will be seen that in case of *a*, *b* and *e*, any secondary evidence of the contents of the document is admissible. Photo-duplicated documents will be treated as secondary evidence as per sub-section 2 of Section 63 of the Evidence Act, 1872, provided it can be shown that the original which was to be proved, was really duplicated by a mechanical means.

If none of the relevant conditions set forth in Section 65 of the Evidence Act is satisfied, photo-duplicated documents, whether photographed or photostated, cannot be held admissible in evidence. Secondary evidence of the contents of a document is admissible provided the non-production of the original is first accounted for so as to bring it within one or the other of the provisions mentioned in Section 65 of the Evidence Act.

Technical Aspect

By photo-duplication we mean the photographic copying of flat objects—the pages of books or newspapers, drawings, photographs, paintings, documents, etchings, maps, charts and so on. No composition is required as in pictorial photography. Copying is strictly a photo-mechanical process. The technique of copying covers a wide field—so wide that numerous applications are far from being widely

OPIUM SMUGGLING IN A BIG WAY

K. G. Narayanaswamy

Deputy Superintendent of Police, Madras.

A STUDY of the illicit opium market by the Madras police disclosed that there was a flow of dope from the producing areas in the North India to the South through Hyderabad and Bangalore on its way to Karaikal, Ceylon and countries in the Far East. It was found that the opium smuggling gang was well-knit and operated so clandestinely that very little information about it was available to the police in the records or through their informers. Efforts were therefore, made to procure a good informant from among the racketeers themselves. The task was not easy but the offer of a handsome reward ultimately brought in a dissident, who, fortunately for the police remained loyal to them.

One evening in the month of June, 1958, I received a telephone call. The voice at the other end was familiar. "I am Salamat Khan speaking from the Public booth on the Beach. There are some up-country Muslim smugglers squatting on the sands and speaking to Ansar (known smuggler in Madras). They came in a big car and alighted in front of the Marina Restaurant. The car has been driven away. It had a foreign registration but I could not see the number." In reply to hurried questions, he gave the location of the place where the suspects were sitting and added that one of them had a beard while another had cat's eyes. This was all the message I got for the telephone line was suddenly disconnected.

I quickly mobilised my men and hurried to the rendezvous of the suspects. In the evening, the Madras beach is generally crowded with more than 5,000 persons relaxing on the sands and enjoying the cool sea-breeze. The task of tracing two men with a beard and cat's eyes in such a large crowd was obviously an exacting one. There were more than 20 persons on the beach answering to the description given by the informer but the known Madras smuggler was not among them. Most of these persons were shadowed but they were all found to be local men.

The next task was to trace the caller on the telephone. When contacted at midnight, he said that while he was telephoning, the smuggling party had got into a taxi. The informant was forced to cut off the call in order to follow the taxi in another taxi but he lost track of his quarry in a traffic hold-up. Though he searched for them for more than six hours he could not find them again.

The only course left to the police was to find out whether the Madras suspect Ansar had returned to his house. His house was found closed and so it was decided to keep an all-night vigil on it. The following day at 9 a.m. the suspect came to the house with four North Indians. After leaving them in his house, he went to the Central Railway Station. He was followed. There he met the bearded and the cat-eyed persons. Again the smugglers succeeded in eluding the police who found themselves handicapped because they did not have a vehicle with the help of which they could chase them.

The usual known rendezvous of many of these smugglers was a well-known Muslim restaurant Buhari Hotel, in the heart of the city. A police party consisting of a Sub-Inspector and a few Constables were deputed to watch this hotel. At 8-30 p.m. one day, the two suspects with beard and cat's eyes walked into the restaurant along with their Madras associate Ansar. The bearded man was identified as Moulvi Saheb by one of the constables. When they came out at midnight, they were shadowed to a Hotel called Swamy's Lodge. It was obvious that they were staying there. The four North Indians staying in Ansar's house were found conferring with the lodgers in Swamy's Lodge next morning. This indicated that they all belonged to the same gang. The police continued their vigil on Swamy's Lodge, Buhari Hotel and the residence of Ansar.

In the meanwhile, Moulvi Saheb and others met some local dealers in opium and information reached the police from the 'market' that another carload of opium was being expected.

Some times, seemingly insignificant things give very valuable clues. The cat-eyed person, Taha, who was short-sighted was found staring hard at a Buick car, parked in Mount Road. The Sub-Inspector who was following him found Taha speaking to the owner of the car. The police officer noted the number of this car and later learnt from the car owner that Taha had excused himself for gazing so hard at the car saying that he thought it was his own car which was being expected from Hyderabad any moment. That provided a clue about the type of car expected by the conspirators and enabled the police to draw up their plans.

Six days later the vigilant police found that the four North Indian lodgers in Ansar's house were examining a car bearing registration number BRR 68 in an automobile service station. Their informant identified it as the one in which Moulvi Saheb and Taha were seen on the first day. From the way in which the four persons were found to be active, it was apparent that they intended to go on a long journey. The police decided not to intercept the car there as it would alert the suspects and help them take steps to stop the second car from reaching Madras. At the same time, it was thought inadvisable to leave the car alone as it might escape with incriminating evidence about the smuggling. The Sub-Inspector with a party followed the car.

known. Some of the well known techniques are being briefly explained below:

Photography—This involves the straight forward photography of graphic materials by means of a camera and suitable light sensitive films and obtaining of positive prints from the negative film. By this technique, it is possible to make a copy which will have all the details present in the original. It shows the paper surface, the pen-stroke, the differences in the density of ink and all the finer details.

Microfilming—It is miniature photography of a special type. Here also, documents are copied by means of a camera and it utilises a miniature film—35 mm or 16 mm. Highly mechanised microfilm cameras are available and are popular because of their economy in operation. Negative or positive microfilm copies need not be printed on paper and the rolls can be examined on small projectors called Microfilm Readers. In all other respects, this technique is similar to photography with an ordinary camera and there is practically no loss of the details in the original.

Photostating—In a photostat machine, documents are copied by means of a special type of large camera with a reversing prism which produces a directly readable negative on a roll of sensitised paper and not on film as in the case of an ordinary camera. It is possible to make positive copies from the negative. As the copies are made directly on paper, the process is quick and less expensive than ordinary photography. In this process, however, the contrast is accentuated deliberately with the result that there is great loss of finer details of the original document.

Reflex Copying—This is a simple technique of copying documents without the help of any camera or lens. In this technique, a document is kept in contact with a special type of sensitised paper called 'document contact paper' and the sandwich is exposed to light in a positive printing frame or a special type of box which can give the exposure and keep the papers in close contact under pressure. The light reflected from the original copy produces the negative image and that is why this technique is called 'reflex copying'. The exposed paper containing the latent image can then be processed in the normal way. Reflex copying has become very popular because it does not need any expensive equipment or an elaborate dark room. No particular skill is required to make copies of documents by a reflex copying machine. Copies obtained by the reflex copying technique resemble those obtained by regular Photostat cameras and are popularly called photostat copies. Here also, as in case of real photostat copies, there is loss of finer details present in the original document.

Diffusion Process—"Transcopy", "Apeco", "Duplomat", etc., are examples of copying machines working on an entirely different principle. With the help of these machines it is possible to obtain a copy of a document in semi-dry condition in about a minute's time.

The document in contact with a special type of sensitised paper is fed into the machine and is delivered almost immediately after exposure by means of a tubular light. This exposed negative is placed in contact with a positive paper and then fed through the machine again for processing. As these two papers go through the machine they pass through a developing tank and the negative image is transferred to the positive paper by diffusion. If the two papers are separated after about half a minute, a positive print is obtained. Here also, the copy is very contrasty and the finer details of a document are lost even though the subject matter is perfectly legible.

Xerography—It is based on image-wise destruction of electrostatic charges by light. It is a rapid dry process yielding a direct-positive print. Portable commercial copying machines such as "Secretary" or "Thermo-fax", working more or less on this principle are available in U.S.A. and U.K. A special type of paper has to be used with this machine. The process can be carried out in day light and no dark room is necessary.

All the processes mentioned above can be divided into two broad groups. One is *photography* with the help of a camera, and this includes photography as well as microfilming. The other group consisting of photostat, reflex copying etc. is generally referred to as *photostating*. The main difference between the two groups is that in photography, all the fine details of lines, curves, ink distribution etc. and the various shades of gray tones are reproduced in the copies. In the case of photostat copies, however, the emphasis is greatly on the contrast and all the finer details are sacrificed in order to increase the contrast and to make the written matter more legible.

As photostat copies have got high contrast they lack in finer details. Besides, if the handwriting of a particular document is called in question or certain erasers or peculiarities of the writing are the points for consideration, it is absolutely necessary to have photographic copies in preference to photostat copies. Photostat copies do not correctly reproduce fine details, pen pressures, paper surface peculiarities etc. Therefore, an examination of a photostat copy would not enable a hand-writing expert to arrive at a firm opinion about the authenticity of the original document or the handwriting.

In view of what has been explained above, only when it is felt that the photo-duplicated copies may have to be produced in a court and attested by a handwriting expert, photographs will be necessary. Otherwise, for all other practical purposes, either photostating or photography will do.

About 9 p.m. the four persons, whose names we later came to know as Sharma, Satyanarayana, Anjid and Cheithram, got into the car which went north along the Madras-Nellore Trunk Road.

About 20 miles from the border of the City, the car developed engine trouble. The Sub-Inspector drove past it without creating suspicion, to the nearest Police Station, 12 miles ahead, got sufficient uniformed policemen as re-inforcement and came back. When the smugglers saw the police they tried to flee but three of them were captured. Their car was examined in the presence of witnesses. Important documents were found in the dash-board of the car, among which was a letter from Taha which gave details of the sale of dope at Madras and distribution of profits to a smuggler. It also mentioned the arrival of a second car under one Mamman. The seizure of about Rs. 2500/- from the arrested persons proved the genuineness of the contents of the letter regarding transactions in dope. The contents in the car were seized on suspicion and a F.I.R. was registered for this seizure.

A strong acrid smell emanated from the car, but its source could not be traced immediately. On examining the space between the top back of the rear seat and the rear glass screen, the police found signs of a plate having been welded on to it. In the presence of witnesses the welding seam was cut and this exposed a rectangular iron lid screwed to the mouth of a hollow chamber. The lid was unscrewed and inside the chamber opium was detected. It became clear that the second car might also take the same route. The next obvious step was to stop it somewhere on its route to Madras. The police chose a strategic place at the turn of the Trunk Road where motorists were compelled to slow down. A posse of constables with the local Sub-Inspector in charge was stationed on both sides of the gate to stop the expected car.

On the morning of 24th June Taha, Ansar and Mamman were found travelling to Gumdipoondi. They alighted in Gumdipoondi Bazar obviously to intercept the car. They did not know that the expected car had been stopped already two miles away by the police. The three occupants of the car, Abdul Rasheed Khan, driver, Aduvayya and Chanda Khan, brother of Mamman were taken by surprise. The car was closely examined by the police. In its rear, they detected a secret chamber from which a strong acrid smell emanated. It contained 215 cakes of opium wrapped in cellophane and brown paper. This was seized in the presence of witnesses and it weighed 205 seers and 64½ tolas. In the illicit market it was worth about Rs. 2 lakhs. After seizing the opium and interrogating the arrested accused, the police registered a case.

Soon after, they raided the rooms of the other smugglers staying in hotels in Madras and seized several important documents from the suit cases of Taha and Moulvi. A book of daily accounts kept in Urdu

by Moulvi proved to be exceptionally valuable as it related date-wise the expenses incurred in the transport of opium in the first car and the payments made to several accused in this process. These details closely tallied with the particulars found in the letter written by Taha which had been seized from the first car. It was one of the connecting links between the party in the first car and those staying at Madras. Again a piece of blotting-paper disclosed the name of Riaz Mohammad (A-10) written on it.

In conspiracy cases, these small pieces of evidence go a long way in forming a mosaic. In the other hotel also there was a similar account book in the writing of Mamman (A-9) showing payments to some of the conspirators. The watching staff had found telegraph peons visiting the house of Ansar. It was discovered on investigation that the suspects received telegrams to the address of Ansar and they noted the same address in the telegraph forms written by them. Payments made to Ansar for the safe custody of "saman", a name constantly used for dope, also indicated his active complicity in the smuggling activities as the Madras contact of the North Indian smugglers.

The Sub-Inspector with a party was sent to Hyderabad and to North India for further investigation. A careful search of Taha's house revealed his close association with Mamman in the illicit drug traffic in the shape of an unposted letter to the latter. From here the Sub-Inspector went to Khandwa in Madhya Pradesh and then to Indore. It had been already noted that a letter addressed to one Ram Singh was found in the first car. This man was traced to be the owner of the first car BRR 68. He absconded and was arrested later by the local police. From Indore, the Sub-Inspector travelled to Ujjain and searched the houses of two of the smugglers. Incriminating documents were also seized here. The same process was repeated at Jaora, Dhanbad and other places. By these searches, seizures and enquiries, the connection between each accused, their association, their collaboration in the drug traffic and the financial commitments of each in the business were established. Moreover, the petrol bills for the supply of petrol to car BRR 68 helped to trace the route the car had taken from Indore to Hyderabad and thence to Madras.

Charge-sheet was laid under Sections 120-B and 9(a), (b) and (c) of the Opium Act against 15 accused. Seventy two witnesses were examined for the prosecution, most of them from Northern India, 174 exhibits were filed, and five defence witnesses were examined.

Thirteen accused, out of the 15 who faced the trial, were convicted and sentenced to one year's R.I. in this case. The conviction was confirmed by the Sessions Court, Chingleput, with modification of sentence. The two cars, the money and the opium seized were confiscated to the Government.

INSECTS: THEIR CONTRIBUTION TO FORENSIC SCIENCE

Basudeb Bhattacharyya,

Biology Division, Central Forensic Science Laboratory, Calcutta.

THE subject of Applied Entomology has assumed paramount importance in these days in relation to Forestry, Medicine, Agriculture and other aspects of human welfare. But this is not all. It has numerous important aspects which, if considered, may break new ground of research in different branches of scientific discipline. The present discussion will unfold, in a brief compass, how Entomology can be harnessed for conducting research in criminalistics.

India is, in fact, an epitome of almost all the climates, seasons and soils of the world receptive to almost all the insect types. Different regions are inhabited by different forms, starting from depths of soil onwards upto higher ranges of the Himalayas. Insect communities are found on heaths, moors, marshes, ditches, ponds, rivers and sea-shores. The following account will disclose, in brief, some peculiar situations inhabited by insects:

1. IN WATER (Aquatic Insects)

In water, insects are found:—

- (i) On surface water of ponds...*e.g.*, *Brachyusa* sp.
- (ii) Below surface water in ponds...*e.g.*, *Belostoma* sp. (giant water bugs)
- (iii) In bogs, marshes and drains...*e.g.*, some members of the Family—*Heteroceridae*.
- (iv) In rain water collection of crop fields...*e.g.* Order—*Ephemeroptera*. (may-flies).
- (v) In manure pits...*e.g.* *Sarcophaga aspinata*.
- (vi) In rivers...*e.g.* *Dianous* sp.
- (vii) In cold, rapid streams...*e.g.* some members of the Family—*Dryopidae*.
- (viii) In moss, on boulders in streams...*e.g.* *Quedius aureiventris*
- (ix) Under stones partly submerged in streams...*e.g.*, *Hygrogeus* sp.
- (x) In stream shingle...*e.g.*, *Philonthus beelsoni*
- (xi) In stream moss...*e.g.*, *Philonthus excelsus*
- (xii) In stream debris...*e.g.* *Philonthus punctiformis*

INSECTS' CONTRIBUTION TO FORENSIC SCIENCE 23

- (xiii) Attached to edge of rocks over which the stream constantly flows...*e.g.* larvae of *Blepharoceridae*.
- (xiv) In thermal springs...*e.g.* some members of the Fam. *Dytiscidae*
- (xv) In cold springs...*e.g.* some members of the Fam. *Amphizoidae*
- (xvi) In mossy falls...*e.g.* *Parapimela assamensis*
- (xvii) In saline water of the sea...*e.g.* *Halobates frauenfeldanus*
- (xviii) On aquatic plants...*e.g.* some members of the Fam. *Chrysomelidae* (Sub-Fam. *Conaciinae*)

2. IN SOIL (Soil Insects)

Soil insects are found—

- (i) On soil surface...*e.g.*, *Epachromia dorsalis* (surface grasshoppers)
- (ii) Underground...*e.g.* some members of the Fam. *Scarabaeidae*
- (iii) In dry soil...*e.g.* *Poederus* sp.
- (iv) In damp soil...*e.g.* *Ocyusa* sp.
- (v) In sea-shore soil...*e.g.* some members of the Fam. *Cicindelidae*
- (vi) In bank of rivers...*e.g.* some members of the Fam. *Cicindelidae*
- (vii) In the margins of pools and ponds...*e.g.* some members of the Genus: *Psychoda*
- (viii) In muds bordering ponds...*e.g.* some members of the Fam. *Heterocerida*
- (ix) In marshes...*e.g.* *Psychoda albopicta*
- (x) Under damp debris near streams...*Delopis indicus*
- (xi) Under stones: ...*e.g.* *Staphylinus* sp., *Scimbalium* sp.
- (xii) In soft mud...*e.g.* some members of the Fam. *Heteroceridae*
- (xiii) In sands...*e.g.* *Tricondyla aptera*
- (xiv) Under bones...*e.g.* Some members of the Fam. *Nitidulidae*
- (xv) In dry dung...*e.g.* *Quedius adjacens*
- (xvi) In wet dung...*e.g.* some members of the *Philonthus* sp.
- (xvii) In manure heaps...*e.g.* *Philonthus thermarum*
- (xviii) On human excreta...*e.g.* *Hemipyrellia ligurriens*
- (xix) In crop fields...*e.g.* *Apion* sp., *Hispa* sp., and other crop pests.
- (xx) Under decaying logs of wood...*e.g.* Order *Isoptera*.
- (xxi) In sandy margins of rivers...*e.g.* *Cicindela hamiltoniana*

Besides, there are other insects which are found

- (i) In trees, under bark...*e.g.* *Hololepta* sp.
- (ii) In vegetable debris...*e.g.* *Tachyporus* sp.

- (iii) In decaying animal matters :...e.g. *Hemipyrellia pulchra*
- (iv) In mouldy hay :...e.g. *Typhoea* sp.
- (v) In deep jungles :...e.g. *Cicindela spinotae*
- (vi) In refuse heaps of tanneries :...e.g. *Oryctes rhinoceros*
- (vii) On fresh meat and butchers offal :...e.g. *Lucilia cuprina*
- (viii) On dead snakes :...e.g. *Sarcophaga dux*, *S. ruficornis*.

The above account, though very brief, has not yet indicated the wide and diverse environments in which insects have adapted themselves suitably. Now, as insects are found almost everywhere, each of the insect habitations may enter into a scene of crime either directly or may associate a crime indirectly with it. When this is so, we may come across insects having structural peculiarities of a particular locality. Now, the question arises, "what role an insect obtained from a locality, can play in criminal investigation?" To answer this, a number of points stand out demanding recognition.

Insects are significant in criminal investigation no less than other forms occurring in evidence. This assumption follows from the fact that some insects, either intact or their body parts, are so tiny that they adhere to almost everything, and will be found under shoes, in clothing, and other locations.

Insects, like other animals, are highly individual as to species, and the distinction between some species becomes easier especially when their antennae, wings, legs, mouth parts, thoracic and abdominal segments, moulted skins (exuviae), etc. are available. Evidence based on insect identification is likely to aid in detecting the individual's (criminal or victim) normal habitat or his brief presence at the scene of a crime. Insects obtained from a crime scene may be:

- (a) an inhabitant of that place,
- (b) transported there by the criminal, or
- (c) brought by the victim himself.

Whatever may be the source from which the insect entered into a crime scene, it may be satisfactorily detected by a close examination. To help this, a thorough knowledge of insect ecology as well as their geographical distribution is essential.

INSECT EXAMINATION:

The body of the insect is composed of head, thorax and abdomen. Each portion contains a number of exoskeletal structures as antennae, mouth parts, wings, legs, cuticle of different segments and anal appendages. Again, each tiny exoskeletal structure has undergone diverse modifications in the insect world and thereby having striking taxonomic importance. Microscopic examination of any such structure may help in the detection of the species to which they belong. When this is done, further details regarding their locality and habitat may be known from geographical distribution and ecology.

WHAT THE EXAMINATION WILL TELL:

Almost everything imaginable may constitute a clue in a criminal investigation.¹ Microscopic examination of insects may also help in a variety of ways in constituting clues by supplying missing lines in a chain of evidence. For this, insects may be collected:

- I. From person of the accused.
- II. From the victim.
- III. From the place of occurrence.

I. When obtained from the person of the accused, insects may provide significant information in a variety of ways, of which, the following are typical:

1. Detection of the path traced by the criminal:

On his way through a certain locality either before or after committing a crime, the perpetrator may carry insects adhering to his clothing, hair or footwear. Insects obtained in this way may provide a good deal of information regarding the path traced by the accused. For example, the path in the countryside is mostly covered by weeds and jungles and if the criminal passes through such a path, he may unknowingly collect soil insects or insects of weeds, jungles, trees etc. having the stamp of structural modifications characteristic of that locality.

2. Detection of probable time of occurrence:

John Glaister² has already mentioned the importance of identification of 'maggots' found on a putrefied body with a view to checking the accuracy of the estimate of time between death and the examination of the remains. Examination of other insects in detection of the time of occurrence may also prove of value. There are seasonal insects including crop pests, which lay eggs or produce nymphs and other post-embryonic forms at a particular period of the year. Again, there are insects which are exclusively diurnal or nocturnal. If such insects, found in plenty with the accused, are detected as inhabitants of the place of occurrence, then a probable time of the incident may be ascertained.

3. Detection of the place where the criminal concealed himself:

Generally the perpetrator of a crime hides himself in a number of places. On one occasion the criminal himself was discovered in a dung heap³. The criminal may be found hidden in manure heaps, in vegetable debris and refuse, in branches of trees, in pits, under water, in graveyard, in granaries, etc., and from each place insects may adhere to his body.

4. Detection of the place of occurrence:

This is useful especially when the clever criminal removes all the traces and clues from a place after committing a crime. Insects

collected from the accused may tell about the locality *i.e.*, the place of occurrence.

5. Detection of illegal hunting and poultry theft:

Harry Soderman and John J.O'Connell⁴ have pointed out the importance of examination of feathers in case of illegal hunting and poultry theft. But the importance of the examination of insects in this connection is never negligible. It is known very well that insects attack birds, both wild as well as domesticated, and almost all the poultry animals are infested with bird lice, chicken flea, poultry lice, etc. In case of illegal hunting or poultry theft the clever criminal may dispose of definite proof like feathers from his body. But the aforesaid insects, either intact or their moulted skins may adhere to his body. When insects of this type are found with the accused in connection with such a crime, a theft or hunting of this nature can be confirmed.

6. Detection of theft in stables, cattle thefts and cattle poisoning:

Theft in stables may be detected if insects like horse-flies, stable flies, etc. are found with the criminal. Similarly, ectoparasitic insects of different animals may provide important clues in case of investigation of the theft of animals. Again, cattle theft and cattle poisoning are very common in India and the importance of collecting animal hairs from the accused is known. But insects may constitute clues in this type of crime. There are insects as cattle-maggots, cattle lice, ox-lice, ox-warble flies, buffalo-gnats, etc. which most commonly infest cattle. If such insects, obtained from the body of the accused are examined, the evidence or a chain of evidences in such a crime may be strengthened.

7. Detection of sexual offences:

(a) **RAPE**—In sexual cases such as rape, insects like *Phthirus pubis*, *Pediculus humanus* (both *capitis* and *corporis*) from the victim may be found on criminal's clothing or private parts and that of the criminal on the clothing or private parts of the victim.

(b) **BESTIALITY**—In unnatural sexual offences as bestiality, ecto-parasitic insects like sheep and goat-lice, etc. may be transferred from the victim on criminal's clothings or private parts.

(c) **IN CRIMINAL ABORTION**—Insects of the pubic hairs may be found on the instruments used, especially when such instruments contain sticky substances.

II. When obtained from the victim insects may help:

1. In determining the time of occurrence:

Seasonal insects, insect pests of flowers and crops, etc. which appear only at certain period of the year may help in detection of the time of occurrence.

2. In determining the place of occurrence:

Detection of the place of occurrence is helpful in cases when the body of the victim is discovered far away from the scene of crime. Examination of insects obtained from the victim may determine the locality from which the body was removed.

3. In determining the cause of death:

(a) **DROWNING**—In case of drowning aquatic insects may be found in the mouth cavity, lungs, etc.

(b) **POISONING WITH CRUDE VEGETABLE DRUGS**—Crude drugs of botanical origin like aconite, dhatura, opium, etc. are often infested by specific insect pests. For example, *Sitodrepa* sp. infest roots of aconites. Therefore, if some vegetable debris containing such insects are found with the victim, the nature of the poison used may be detected.

4. In determining the profession of the victim:

Insect examination may, sometimes, be of use in detection of the profession of the victim unidentified so far. It has been found by the author that persons working in a jute field have often collected unknowingly a good number of tiny insects as *Apion corchori*, larvae of *Anomis* sp., etc. on their hairs, clothing, and other locations. Viewed in this way, it is assumed that there are specific insects which may be found with persons of particular profession. The following are the probabilities:

PERSONS WORKING IN— MAY HAVE INSECTS ON THEIR BODIES, AS—

(i) Godowns	... stored grain pests.
(ii) Poultry farms	... chicken flies, poultry flies, etc.
(iii) Stables	... horse bots, horse flies, etc.
(iv) Piggery	... hog louse.
(v) Cattle sheds	... ox lice, ox warble flies, buffalo-gnats, etc.
(vi) Tanneries	... Rhinoceros beetle.
(vii) Gardens	... insect pests of flowers.
(viii) Apiary	... bees.
(ix) Fruit storage	... insect pests of fruits.
(x) Timber shops	... insect pests of timber.

5. In determining the place where the body was kept concealed

Sometimes the dead body is hidden by the criminal in various localities as in deep jungles, in pits, under water, in grave-yards, etc. and from each location insects may adhere to it.

III. The role played by the insects when obtained from the place of occurrence is manifold. Insects may be collected from the

scene of a crime as small samples which may serve to connect a suspect who has left the place. The crime scene may contain insects transported by the criminal or by the victim. Collection of insects, which are endemic to the place of occurrence, is essentially needed as the same types or groups may be retained with the absconded criminal. When the latter is traced a link in a chain of evidence may be established.

Other miscellaneous information which insects may provide :

(a) *Identification of dusts of plant and animal origin*—Dusts and dirt may remain on the suspect's clothing, footwear, hairs, on weapons, tools, or in the place of occurrence. Dusts may give some clue as to the whereabouts and the activities of the criminal. In the case of dust analysis, insects may help to determine the origin and locality of the same. Larvae of Melolonthinae and Dynastinae as well as adults of the Family Scarabaeidae are found upon vegetable dusts and debris. There are other insects which inhabit dusts composed of decayed and dried remnants of animals. Therefore, if insects found on a collection of dust are examined, it is possible to detect the origin and locality of the collected dust.

(b) *Identification of soil*—In criminal investigation, the question of identification of soil arises many times especially when a particular locality is to be determined from it. Soil insects may render considerable help in this connection. Soil insects vary widely in structure and form in different parts of India. Therefore, it is possible from soil examination to find out the locality, if insects are there.

Considering all the above mentioned factors, it will not be unreasonable to believe that in the years to come, organised and sustained research in entomology will provide a stimulus to the progress of the art of criminal investigation. To shoulder greater responsibilities, entomologists should equip themselves with a knowledge of taxonomy and geographical distribution. It is highly desirable that they should be fully acquainted with insect communities found on soil, water, tree trunk, etc., and they should be able to identify insects with their fresh as well as decaying remnants. They should have a wide knowledge of insect pests of flowers and crops and of their seasonal incidence and bionomics.

REFERENCES

1. & 4. Harry Soderman and John J. O'Connell, *Modern Criminal Investigation*, Punk & Wagnalls Co., 1951.
2. John Glaister, *Medical Jurisprudence and Toxicology*, E. & S. Livingstone Ltd., 1953.
3. Hans Gross, *Criminal Investigation*, Sweet & Maxwell Ltd., 1950.

FAITH MISPLACED

G. P. Pilania, I.P.S.

ON the night of March 3, 1954, unknown burglars broke into the house of Dr. Chaggan Nath, unlocked the strong room (Bakhari) and decamped with jewellery worth Rs. 1,21,765/-. The crime was reported to the police on the next day and a case was registered under section 457/380 I.P.C. During their inspection of the house, the police did not find any clues in the shape of finger-prints or foot prints as the occupants of the house had, in their ignorance, obliterated them. The culprits had not made any mistake regarding the place where the valuables had been kept. Although there were many other boxes in the strong room, they were left untouched by them. This indicated that they had an intimate knowledge of the ins and outs of the house. The fact that they were not misled by the general belief of the people in Udaipur that the Doctor was keeping all his ornaments in another house in the heart of the town also proved that they had accurate knowledge of the Doctor's affairs.

One theory that immediately suggested itself to the police was that some local criminals who would have every reason to know of the Doctor's wealth might have been involved in the affair. The police made diligent enquiries about all the bad characters in the city but failed to obtain any clue. They then investigated the possibility of some outside criminals having committed the crime with the help of persons from Udaipur itself. For this purpose, they scrutinised village crime note books in the adjoining villages and studied records regarding the *modus operandi* of all the criminals in that area. They discovered that a similar burglary had been committed in Gordhan Vilas village, three miles from Udaipur, involving property worth Rs. 5,000/-. In that case, the gang of Daya Ram Naik of Chapir village had been involved and this led the police to conclude that Naiks might have committed the burglary in Dr. Chaggan Nath's house also.

The Naiks belong to an ex-criminal tribe and are scattered in different parts of Mewar (Udaipur) and Marwar (Jodhpur). They earn their livelihood by cultivating small plots of land but have become adept in committing burglaries. The Station House Officer in Kapasin Police Station was directed to enquire about the activities of Naiks who resided in his area and report about their recent movements.

The police also wanted to test their theory that some one in the

house of the doctor might have tipped off the criminals about the exact location of the jewellery. They wondered whether the doctor had suspicion about any one or whether any aggrieved employee in his house had got in touch with the criminals just to spite him or out of greed to earn money quickly. The complainant, however, told the police that for ten years he had been keeping the stolen jewellery in that house and that he had at no time cause to suspect any one including his domestic servants. All the same the police decided that it would be useful to pursue that line of thinking and, therefore, prepared a detailed list of all the domestic servants employed by the doctor and the persons who visited his house previous to and after the crime. A thorough interrogation of the servants failed to produce any clue. But plain clothes staff were deputed to keep an unobtrusive watch over all of them. The Investigating Officer carefully checked up the character and antecedents of all those persons and found that the conduct of Kesar, a local tailor's wife, who had for some time served as a maid-servant in that house and who now supplied milk to the doctor, was suspicious. Further enquiries revealed that on the night of the occurrence of crime, four strangers had stayed with Kesar and left in the morning. When she was questioned about it, Kesar gave evasive and incorrect information about the identity of the visitors.

In the meantime, the Station House Officer at Kapasin Police Station sent a report that a year and a half back Champa Naik of Chandipura along with Dayaram and Har Lal had been tempted by one Lal Singh with the prospect of a huge haul through burglary. At Udaipur the conspirators had stayed with the mother-in-law of Lal Singh and the house proposed to be burgled was shown to them by an old man who was residing with her and was a tailor by profession. But the would-be criminals, however, found that there was no easy access to the first floor of the house and so returned without committing any crime. This report seemed to suggest that if the movement of those persons were watched carefully, the police might obtain some information or clue that might help to solve the mystery. The Investigating Officer went to Kapasin and questioned Champa and Har Lal about their attempt to commit crime in the doctor's house and were gratified when the criminals confirmed about its truth. Further enquiries revealed that Lal Singh's mother-in-law lived in the same house with the tailor Partap who had helped the criminals previously. Partap's wife Kesar had an easy access to Dr. Chaggan Nath's house as she supplied milk to the doctor daily and so had an intimate knowledge of the household affairs of the doctor. Her knowledge and contact proved to be of invaluable help to the criminals.

The police who had kept Lal Singh under a continuous surveillance came to know that he had associated with a few other Naiks in

some crime and had spent money freely soon after the occurrence of burglary in the doctor's house.

Lal Singh and his associates Uda Singh and Partap Singh were arrested by the police. When confronted with the details collected by the police against them, they realised that the game was up and confessed their guilt. The booty that they had received as their share was recovered from their houses. On hearing about their arrest, Surjia and Deva Naiks who were also suspected to be involved in the affair absconded. Action under Section 87/88 Cr.P.C. was taken against them and ultimately unable to dodge the police any longer Surjia and Deva Naiks surrendered to the Chief Magistrate, Udaipur on 1-8-54 and were remanded to police custody. When confronted with the facts disclosed by Lal Singh and Partap Singh about their part in the crime, they knew that it was useless to pretend innocence any longer and so they also confessed their guilt. Their share of booty was also recovered by the police with their help.

The police learnt that Lal Singh Rajput of Fatehpura village was the leader of the gang and had been a police head constable previously but was dismissed later. His brother, Uda Singh, had also been dismissed from police. Lal Singh's mother-in-law used to live with the tailor Partap Singh and his wife Kesar in the same house and whenever Lal Singh visited Udaipur he stayed with them and became intimate with Partap. Having taken to extravagant habits, Lal Singh often found himself desperately in need of money and took to crime as the only means of earning money easily and quickly. He committed some small burglaries in the beginning and soon became acquainted with Naiks who were experts in that kind of crime. Once he requested Partap to point out to him the house of a wealthy person in the town so that he could commit burglary there. He tempted the hesitant Partap with the promise of a handsome share in the booty. The greedy Partap discussed the matter with his equally greedy wife Kesar who eagerly furnished him with detailed information about the property kept by Dr. Chaggan Nath.

Towards the end of 1952, Lal Singh and his associates had made an abortive attempt to burgle the house but resolved to try again later. On the night of March 3, 1954, Lal Singh came to Partap's house with Surjia and Deva Naiks and his brother Uda Singh, and took Partap along with him. They reached the doctor's house at 1 a.m. Lal Singh mounted on Uda Singh's shoulders while Surjia and Deva climbed over them and thus were able to reach the first floor. Surjia broke open the glass panes of the window with the help of an iron nail and collected the glass pieces carefully in a piece of cloth. He went inside stealthily, broke open the lock of the inner chamber (bakhari) and handed over the jewellery to Deva who passed it on to the persons standing below. They did not touch any other box as their information about the ornaments was exact and reliable. After committing

the crime they covered a distance of 40 miles on foot and reached Fateh Nagar Railway Station where they boarded the night train to return to their homes in Fatehpura village. They distributed the stolen property amongst themselves in Lal Singh's house.

Convincing evidence was thus collected against Lal Singh and his associates. They were charge-sheeted and sent up for trial. Lal Singh, Udai Singh, Surjia and Deva were convicted and sentenced to undergo two years' R.I. each and to pay a fine of Rs. 100/- each or in default, two month's R.I. each under Section 457 I.P.C. The same sentence was awarded to the four accused under Section 380 I.P.C. Partap was sentenced to undergo one year's R.I. and to pay a fine of Rs. 100/- or in default, two months' further S.I. under Section 457 I.P.C. The same sentence was awarded to him under Section 380 I.P.C. Kesar Bai was let off owing to insufficient evidence.

—o—

There is often as much good sense required in knowing how to profit from good advice as there is in giving it.

—La Rochefoucauld.

PROBATION WORK AND THE POLICE

Mahmood Bin Muhammad

Deputy Superintendent of Police, Juvenile Bureau, Hyderabad.

CRIME is a social problem and the criminal a social enemy. The earlier emphasis of law-enforcement agencies like the police and courts was on protecting the society from the predatory behaviour of the criminal by sending him to the prison or to the gallows. Today, the understanding of the crime problem has changed. Crime is no longer regarded as the result of a single factor. It is much more a product of environments of the criminal and his lack of opportunity and training. The rehabilitation of the offender in a proper social environment has now become the most important objective. But this is, by no means, an easy task. Justice Macardie has said: "Any one can try a case. That is as easy as the felling of a log. The difficulty comes in knowing what to do with the man once he has been found guilty."

It is now believed that the social adjustment of offenders would ultimately reduce the volume of criminality. And that is the goal of the modern probation services.

Police and Probation Work—Distinction

Probation is a non-punitive method of treating selected offenders, and it consists of the conditional suspension of punishment while the offender is placed under personal supervision and is given individualised treatment. The aim of probation is the social rehabilitation of the individual without punishment, and the obligations imposed on him are designed to promote this process. Probation work is concerned with the reformatory and correctional phases of the crime problem. The principal functions of the police, on the contrary, are the detection and control of crime and the apprehension and prosecution of offenders.

Origins of Probation

The first statute of 1878 providing for an official probation officer in the State of Massachusetts, U. S. A., envisaged the appointment of a suitable person "either from the police force of the said City

(Boston) or from the citizens at large," and provided that the officer should be under the general control of the Chief of Police.

In India, the early beginnings of probation are clearly discernible in the acceptance of a suggestion made in 1918 by the then Chief Presidency Magistrate of Bombay for the appointment of a Police Court Missionary. The proposal was that the first offenders charged at the Police courts for minor offences and released u/s 562 of the Criminal Procedure Code on executing a bond of good behaviour might be interviewed before trial by a representative of some social institution. This agent was required to find out security in cases of necessity, enquire into the difficulties of the offenders, bring to light extenuating circumstances, and finally to keep in touch with the released offenders and report their deviations to the Magistrates. The Social Service League, Bombay, with the financial assistance of the Released Prisoners' Aid Society, appointed a court Missionary for the first time in the same year to attend the Police Courts and watch cases on behalf of the League. (A report on Juvenile Delinquency in India, (1956) Bombay Childrens' Aid Society: P. 109).

Need for Co-operation

The police and probation systems come in contact with each other at various stages of their work. At the very outset of a case, the arresting officer comes to the court with valuable information of preliminary interest. Arrests are often the result of close and continued observation during which the police officer acquires a comprehensive knowledge of the social history of the arrested person. Frequently, he sees beyond the crime and comes in contact with facts, which, though inadmissible at the trial, may be of special interest to the probation officer. The statements given by an offender first before the police and then before the probation officer may lead to the detection of contradictions and evasiveness. The police are generally more aware of the conditions in the community than probation officers. They have the resources to make confidential, discreet, unobtrusive and timely enquiries about the doings of a probationer. The results of such enquiries may help the probation officer carrying a heavy case-load and contribute towards his ability to give prompt and effective guidance to the probationer.

Although the functions of the police and probation systems are basically different, there are many points of similarity between them. Both the police officer and the probation officer are equally observant and analytical. Both collect facts. While the police officer collects evidence of crime, the probation officer gets the social history of the offender with an eye on his ultimate rehabilitation. Both the systems demand an understanding of human behaviour and

unremitting patience. Neither the police officer nor the probation officer can expect overnight miracles. The goal of both the systems is the same, viz. the eradication of crime through the ultimate rehabilitation of the offender.

The use of authority in dealing with the offenders is common to the two systems. Authority should, however, not be used in the form of threat but as an effective tool for the safety of society, fulfilment of legal conditions and treatment of the offender. No petty restrictions should be imposed. Both the police and probation techniques should be flexible and applied with wisdom and restraint. A firm but kindly control of the probationer should be an essential feature of a constructive policy. It is not practical to trust to the probationers' voluntary efforts to be good and to improve himself. If the probationer shows signs of further deviation, the probation officer should seek police co-operation. Where the probation officer has failed, the police officer may succeed. If the police officer quietly yet firmly explains to the probationer the security provisions of the Criminal Procedure Code or the fate that awaits him in the event of default, he may make another effort to abide gratefully by all the conditions of his release.

How to Bring about closer Cooperation

Here are some practical suggestions for forging closer co-operation between the two services and ensuring a better relationship between the police and the probationers.

1. The two services should be properly educated about the importance of their respective roles for the protection of society and reformation of the offender in consonance with the demands of a welfare state.
2. Emphasis should shift from the offence to the offender. The police like the probation officer, should also study the factors underlying violational behaviour.
3. Police and probation officers should make a sincere effort to instruct their staff in the techniques and objectives of each other's jobs through training programmes. The subject of probation should find a place in the curricula of all police training institutions.
4. Meetings between probation officers and police officers and mutual discussion of their problems should be encouraged. This could be done by probation officers calling on the police personnel in their jurisdiction during their periodic visits and noting down the observations of the police officers regarding active probation cases, and vice versa.
5. A state-wide representative committee of probation

officers and police officers would be invaluable in drawing up recommendations for the co-ordination of work.

6. Both the services should be actively represented on all committees relating to correctional administration. This will help to broaden their outlook and foster team-spirit.
7. Both the juvenile police and probation personnel could extend their co-operation to the running of recreation clubs for boys and girls including probationers in delinquency areas.
8. Both the groups should be actively associated with organisations for the welfare of released prisoners and other private and public agencies working for the social adjustment and after-care of offenders.
9. The surveillance by police and the supervision by probation and after-care officers could be exercised more harmoniously. The police may consider the probation officer's opinion in deciding the quantum of surveillance in respect of each suspect or offender released on probation. In any case, police surveillance cannot be ruled out as it is an effective instrument for the control of crime and the protection of society.
10. The police will have to reorientate themselves to and understand the philosophy of correction if all the patience and effort of the probation officer to change the attitudes of offenders and establish them in life are to be of any avail. In regard to juveniles, the formation of juvenile bureaux in police departments and the special training imparted to the police in juvenile work are welcome measures.

It is not advisable that a probation officer should get too closely identified with the police because the probationer may then fail to confide in the probation officer for fear of trouble with the police.

Conclusion

The question of effective co-ordination between the police and probation systems is one largely of good sense and mutual understanding. Intelligent officers of both the departments do not find any difficulty in working together. It is absolutely necessary for the court, the police and the probation officer to work together. Since failure to co-operate is ultimately due to improper attitudes, it can be eliminated if some effort is made towards mutual understanding. The police who are the first to come in contact with the offender can do a lot for the promotion of a receptive attitude towards the rehabilitative process which is the primary business of a probation officer.

MURDER FOR GAIN

T. G. L. Iyer, I.P.S.

IN the small hours of 26th of August 1958, a sensational murder and robbery occurred at the house of a rich Marwari widow named Radhabai, who was residing alone in a busy locality in Jalgaon town. On receiving information about it, the police visited the scene of crime and found that the widow had been gagged with a piece of cloth and smothered to death.

They made enquiries in the neighbourhood and learnt that the murder was discovered by Babubhai, a tenant in the same house, who instantly raised an alarm. The neighbours, who arrived there, had noticed that the rear door of the house had been broken open. They rightly suspected that some intruders had come and murdered her. The widow's relative, Bandulal, who was summoned, took a quick look at the dead body and the broken open empty iron safe in the house, realised that there had been foul play and informed the police about it.

During their inspection, the police found that the house had been completely ransacked and the iron safe rifled. An accurate estimate of the total loss of property could not be made, as Radhabai had been living alone and no one knew how much property she possessed in cash and jewellery. The police noted that the culprits had effected entry into the house by drilling holes on the rear door frame and pushing up the latch. Some insignificant articles, among which was a shirt button, were seized and carefully preserved by the police who registered a case of murder with robbery.

Further enquiries in the neighbourhood disclosed that an old Marwari gentleman named Govindram Nathuram staying nearby had been on visiting terms with the rich and lonely widow. Some neighbours described their relations to have been romantic but the police did not know whether this was said more out of malice than from real knowledge, because previous experience indicated that the small town folk were usually very credulous and gave a free rein to their imagination. They, however, came to know that the relations between Bandulal and Radhabai had never been cordial, although it was reported that he was to inherit her property after her death. At first, the police suspected Bandulal, but ruled him out subsequently on the ground that there was no cause for him to murder and rob the widow as his inheritance of her property had been assured. There was absolutely no evidence against Govindram Nathuram and Bandulal apart from the rumours circulated by the people in the area.

The Sessions Judge took into consideration the medical evidence of death due to asphyxia which was corroborated by the testimony of Bodsing. The other facts of the extra-judicial confession were fully corroborated by circumstantial evidence presented by the police. Bodsing in his testimony had stated that the accused had confessed to him that entry into the house of Radhabai had been effected by drilling holes on the door. This was also corroborated by the contents of the Panchnama which had been drawn up when the police first visited Radhabai's house. The other circumstances like the presence of the shirt button of the accused at the scene of crime and the sudden prosperity of the accused immediately after the commission of the offence also lent corroboration to the prosecution story.

The Sessions Judge found Shanker Gulab guilty and sentenced him to transportation for life u/s 302 I.P.C. and to seven years, R.I. u/s 457, 392 I.P.C. The sentences were to run concurrently.

Nothing is more adroit than irreproachable conduct.
—M. De Maintenon.

POLICE WELFARE WORK—IV

B.N. Pathak

Bihar Police.

(In the previous three articles in this series published in this journal, welfare work undertaken in the States of U.P., Bombay, West Bengal, Kerala and Madhya Pradesh had been described).

MADRAS :

Up to 1955, Welfare work in the State was limited to a few districts and depended on individual interest and initiative of the District Superintendents. However, in 1956, a full-fledged Police Families Welfare Committee comprising Police officers of all Gazetted ranks was formed and a fund was established. A start for collections was made initially by the State Governor with an appeal to the Police officers of the state who responded quickly by making generous contributions. This was soon augmented by a handsome profit of nearly Rs. 10,000/- gained from a popular fete-tattoo show organised by the Guild of Service at the instance of the Welfare Committee. With this sum, Welfare work was taken up in all the districts and the Madras city.

In 1957, appreciating the need for welfare work among police families, the State Government accorded its approval to a scheme submitted by the I.G.P. for the formation of a Benevolent Fund with contributions from police officers of all ranks and an annual grant of Rs. 50,000/- by the State Government. After the formation of the fund all non-Government funds were merged into it.

The Madras Police Benevolent Fund is utilised to give monetary aid and other kinds of relief to the non-gazetted staff of the police department and their dependents in case of need. Regular subscribers to the fund and their dependents are entitled to financial aid if the Central Committee of the Fund is satisfied that the pecuniary circumstances of the subscriber or his dependents warrant it. Scholarships for the education of policemen's children are sanctioned from the fund in deserving cases. In special circumstances, monetary help is given to widows and dependents of subscribers who die prematurely while in service. In exceptional cases like prolonged illness of the subscribers or severe injuries requiring heavy expenditure, monetary aid is

The relatives, friends and neighbours of the widow having been ruled out, the police turned to the possibility of some local criminals having committed the crime. They rounded up notorious criminals and bad characters in the area and questioned them, but no clue emerged. The police felt that it was possible that some outsider might be the culprit and might have received help from a local man. Even if the criminal had left the place, the police argued, it was likely that his local contact might still be living in that area. This theory sounded plausible but the problem of locating such man in the area was a difficult one and the police had no illusions about it. They, however, set about the task of discovering him by systematic enquiries. They directed their informants to report any unusual behaviour such as extravagant spending or display of wealth on the part of anyone in the area. News spread (not without the aid of the police) that the police were not letting anyone get out of the area which they were keeping under close vigilance.

This had its own effect upon the psychology of the people and one day the police received information that a person by name Shanker Gulab residing in Khoijawas, Rajasthan, was concerned in the crime. They at once took up the clue and made discreet enquiries about Shanker Gulab in Khoijawas. They came to know that it was correct that he had gone to Jalgaon for some time and that he had returned only recently. The police also learnt that he had been spending money rather lavishly which seemed rather curious to the envious neighbours who wondered whether he had suddenly come into possession of a gold mine. This confirmed police suspicions and they arrested Shanker soon after at Balsode. Several expensive articles found with him were seized, including a shirt with a button missing. He was taken to Jalgaon where he made a confession to the police and disclosed the names of his three associates in the crime. Two of them, Shamrao Bapu and Kisan Garbad, who were residents in Jalgaon, were arrested, but the third person, Jamal, could not be traced anywhere.

In his confession, Shanker stated that a watchman in a fruit orchard named Bodsing Munder Singh had accompanied him when he fled secretly to Khoijawas after the crime had been committed. Interviewed by the police, Bodsing made amazing disclosures to them. He said that, after Shanker and his three associates had decided to murder the widow for her money, they had tried to persuade him also to join in the conspiracy by promising a handsome share in the loot, but Bodsing refused to be tempted. After the crime had been committed, Shanker, in flight with stolen property, was desperately in need of a safe asylum until the heat of the police chase subsided and appealed to Bodsing to shelter him. The minds of the villagers work in a peculiar fashion especially because they are far away from the currents of modern ideas and their actions still betray the influence of archaic and mediaeval notions of chivalry. Bodsing

agreed to protect Shanker not for the love of money which was offered to him and which he peremptorily refused to accept from Shanker but because he felt that it was his duty to shelter anyone who sought his help. He promised to escort Shanker to his village through a safe and surreptitious route for no payment at all, but the only condition he imposed was that the names of Shanker's associates should be disclosed to him. It was difficult to say what Bodsing's motive was in discovering the names of Shanker's associates. It might be that he wanted to hold Shanker in his power by threatening to disclose the truth to the police if Shanker at any time tried to play mischief with him.

Anyway Shanker agreed to that condition and Bodsing escorted him to his native place Khoijawas, Rajasthan. On the way, they halted at several places where Shanker purchased a number of expensive ornaments and clothes. After staying at Khoijawas for a few days, Bodsing wished to return to Jalgaon. Shanker tried to dissuade him from doing so by offering a fabulous sum, but Bodsing again disdainfully refused to accept it. Shanker was driven to despair by the supercilious attitude of Bodsing and fearing that the watchman might expose him to the police, he refused to disclose the names of his associates to him, contrary to the promise he had made earlier. Bodsing felt cheated and boiled with rage. Unmindful of his feelings, Shanker accompanied him up to Nathadwar railway station where they parted company. But before doing so, Shanker tried the blustering tactics of a bully and warned Bodsing that if he ever spoke to the police about the crime, he would be murdered. It was a desperate threat by a desperate man. Bodsing however did not feel intimidated by the threat; on the contrary, he made up his mind to tell the police all that he knew about the crime.

The police began to collect other evidence about Shanker's guilt. From Bodsing they obtained a list of the places where they had stayed on their way to Khoijawas. The owners of the shops in those places identified the goods purchased by Shanker in their shops and which the police had seized from him at the time of his arrest. Shanker's shirt which had been examined at the time of his arrest showed that the buttons on it were exactly similar to the one which had been found at the scene of offence. Moreover, the police had noted that a button was missing from his shirt. They rightly concluded that it must have dropped out from the shirt while the offence was being committed.

On 11-10-1959 the three arrested persons were charge-sheeted in the court of the Judicial Magistrate, Jalgaon, to stand trial u/s 457, 392, 302, 34 I.P.C.

The committal court discharged Shamrao Bapu and Kisan Garbad but committed Shanker Gulab to the court of Sessions. During the trial, the accused denied any complicity in the crime. Bodsing however, gave valuable evidence which went to prove the case against Shanker.

granted to them from the fund. Non-subscribers too are eligible for help from the fund in deserving cases.

The Welfare work in Madras comprises various items based mainly on two objectives: (a) provision of work in leisure hours to policemen and their families so that they could supplement their income (b) Offer of numerous amenities and facilities with a view to improving their education and social and cultural outlook.

In Madras city, sewing and charkha classes are conducted regularly for policemen and their families. The local Government Match Factory offers training facilities to the wives of a number of constables and the income earned through this skill helps to supplement their family income. Tailoring and embroidery classes are held regularly in Chinglepet and North Arcot. Mat making is taught by the Co-operative Department of the Government. From the Fund a basic school is run in South Arcot where tailoring and vegetable cultivation are taught to policemen and their families. In Salem, mats, durries, sarees, dhooties and towels are produced by the policemen and their dependents and sold in the market. Poultry farms are also maintained here. Mather Sangams (Ladies Clubs) have been organised in Coimbatore and Madurai urban for the wives of policemen where lessons in tailoring, spinning, embroidery, mat making and domestic science are given. A Gramodyog Sangam started in Ramanathapuram district has supplied 100 charkhas to the womenfolk in the police families. Tailoring, spinning, embroidery, match making and knitting are taught in Tiruchirapally, Tirunelveli, the Nilgiris, Tanjore and the Railway Police, Tiruchirapally.

A children's park has been constructed in North Arcot district. Another children's park is under construction in Ramanathapuram where a water supply scheme has been put into operation mostly with the help of policemen's labour. The scheme has helped to relieve the area of water shortage to a great extent.

PUNJAB

The Welfare Fund in Punjab is contributory and is intended for the collective benefits of its members. It is based on the principle of mutual help by co-operative efforts. A matching grant of Rs. 50,000/- is given annually by the State Government for grant of scholarships to the children of low-paid policemen. In each district, Welfare committees have been set up under the presidentship of District Superintendents of Police to draw up programmes for welfare work according to their resources.

The fund is utilised for various purposes. Stipends for the education of the children of police personnel are granted in deserving cases. Financial assistance is given to subscribers who have to incur excessive medical expenses for themselves or their wives and children. For the good health of policemen and their families, provision of specialised medical and dental treatment has been considered necessary. At Amritsar, a family ward for police officers has been provided in arrangement with the Glancy Hospital at Amritsar. Part-time Lady Health visitors and Lady Doctors have been engaged to attend to families of policemen located in police lines and headquarters of the districts free of charge. For the treatment of policemen suffering from T.B., seven beds have been reserved at a cost of Rs. 12,600/- in Lady Irwin Sanatorium Jubar. T.B. patients who are on leave without pay or half-pay are given diet allowance of Rs. 20/- and Rs. 15/- respectively.

The District Committee has set up welfare centres where training is imparted to the wives of police officers and men in tailoring, knitting, making of 'Newar' and durries, embroidery and soap making. They are also taught to prepare squashes and syrups. Some of the Welfare Centres have engaged coaches to impart regular training to the families of policemen in knitting, embroidery, soap making and so on.

To provide recreational amenities to the families of the policemen residing in the lines, children's parks have been constructed and ladies clubs have been organised at various places. In the P.A.P. Headquarters at Jullunder, a Swimming pool has been provided for the policemen. A building for welfare centre has been constructed there at a cost of Rs. 28,000/- from the Welfare fund and is equipped with radio sets, cinema projectors and other kinds of amenities.

Mail Van Robbery in Ranchi

R.S. Roy

Inspector, C.I.D., Bihar.

ON the evening of September 24, 1956, a van loaded with cash and mail bags left Ranchi hill station in Bihar to catch the night train at Ranchi Road railway station, 30 miles away. It was a hilly road full of narrow hairpin bends till it reached the plains below and so the driver found the going tough. His job became positively nightmarish when the weather turned foul soon after he started from Ranchi. There was a heavy downpour, a fierce gale blew and the visibility was very poor.

When the van covered 17 miles, it suddenly came up against a road block in the form of boulders placed right over a culvert and was forced to stop. Immediately, three Sikhs emerged from nearby bushes and launched a violent onslaught on the van and the driver. One of them fired away with his pistol while another flourished a dagger and rushed towards the road block, evidently with the idea of removing it to make the passage clear. The third culprit forcefully pushed out the driver from his seat and started the engine. The first miscreant kept guard on the thrown out driver to prevent him from doing anything.

At that stage, an event unforeseen by the culprits occurred. A state public transport service bus arrived at the spot with its bright headlights but had to pull up because the road block had not yet been completely removed. The bus driver and the passengers quickly became aware that a crime was being committed right under their noses, but were paralysed into inaction by one of the culprits who kept firing away the pistol. Even if the passengers had raised an alarm, there was no prospect of any help forthcoming because the place was very secluded and it had become quite dark.

The moment the road block was rolled off the path, the two miscreants who were outside leaped into the van and the third one who had taken the wheel of the mail van pressed on the accelerator and the van vanished into the darkness within a few moments. The panic-stricken bus driver who had stood by helplessly watching all this bustled into activity, now that the cause of his fear had gone; he picked up the van driver and continuing the journey, reached Ormanjhi Police Station, a mile away. Fortunately, that police station had a telephone and so the information about the mail van robbery

was instantly conveyed to the Superintendent of Police, Ranchi. Meanwhile, the Station Officer, Ormanjhi Police Station acted with commendable presence of mind. He quickly alerted the next police station at Ramgarh about the crime and directed them to intercept the mail van if sighted. A similar request was flashed to Hazaribagh District Police Headquarters which was further up beyond Ranchi Road railway station. The Station Officer then jumped into a jeep and raced towards the place where the hold-up had taken place. During his minute inspection, he seized four spent bullets. The presence of big boulders at the roadside made it obvious to the police that the motive of the culprits had been to stage a hold-up for the purpose of committing a robbery. Soon police reinforcements arrived there and a hot chase of the robbers began.

The police had hardly driven five miles towards Ranchi Road Station when they noticed that the mail van had been left abandoned in a ditch away from the road. Desiring to know in what circumstances it had been abandoned by the culprits, the police questioned the occupants of a few passing vehicles but drew a blank. They concluded that it might have been abandoned by the culprits out of sheer panic and also because they were approaching the market place of Ranchi Road Station where their presence inside the mail van might attract unwelcome attention. The Police examined the van thoroughly and found that the mail bags had been tampered with; but later inspection by the officers of the Postal Department disclosed that none of the cash bags had been stolen. The culprits had only taken a sealed bag which contained nothing of value except letters. Nevertheless, the offence of robbery could not be ignored and so investigation began.

During their further search of the mail van, the police found a cloth bag which contained three sets of freshly laundered clothes with distinct dhobi marks on them. They surmised that the culprits might have taken them to be used if any emergency involving bloodshed arose. Probably, the culprits had left the clothes in their hurry to get away. A little away from that spot, the police discovered the only mail bag which had been taken by the culprits. They noted that it had been slit open and that the mails were disarranged. This discovery made the police feel that the culprits could not have gone far in the darkness. The area was full of small hills and the culprits might possibly have hidden themselves in some cave. The police combed the entire area throughout the night but failed to locate the criminals. The next morning, the Superintendent of Police himself arrived on the spot for an inspection. After carefully considering the circumstances of the robbery he as well as his staff were firmly of the view that the culprits could not have escaped further beyond because the police in the neighbourhood had been alerted and all the roads were being watched carefully. They, therefore, decided to continue

their vigil and search the entire area in the hope of discovering some fresh clue which might lead them to the track of the suspects.

Their line of thinking proved correct for they soon sighted a goods truck in which was seen a Sikh, wearing a wet 'kurta' besmeared with mud. The presence of a Sikh inside the truck instantly aroused the suspicion of the police who stopped the vehicle. During their search, the police found two more Sikhs on the truck looking bedraggled and wearing muddy and wet clothes. Even a cursory glance indicated to the police that the clothes worn by them were similar to the freshly laundered clothes which they had seized from the abandoned mail van on the previous evening. What further strengthened their suspicion against the Sikhs was their discovery that the dhobi marks on their clothes were similar to those found on the clothes seized from the mail van.

When questioned, the Sikhs made prevaricatory statements and contradicted each other. They stated that they had got into the truck at different places whereas the driver of the truck declared that all the three of them had got in at one place after scrounging for a free ride up to Ranchi on the plea that their clothes had got wet in the downpour on the previous night. The police were sceptical of the Sikhs' statements and so went through their pockets. They seized a chamberless pistol and some cartridges from two of them. This find was itself enough to establish a case against them and so the Sikhs were taken into custody. A seizure list was prepared in the presence of witnesses and sent to the Magistrate.

The Arms Expert who examined the bullets seized by the police from the scene of crime gave his opinion that they had been fired from the same pistol taken from the suspects. He also added that the live cartridges found in the suspects' pockets were of the same bore and make as the pistol and that both the weapon and ammunition were fit for use.

The police got a sample of the mud found on the 'kurta' of the suspects scraped and sent to the Soil Expert for examination with a sample of earth from the neighbourhood of the scene of crime. The Soil Expert opined that the mud found on the clothes of the suspects was from the scene of crime. All these points of evidence established the guilt of the suspects. Two of them were identified by the State Public Transport Service bus driver and the third was identified by the mail van driver.

An examination of their antecedents disclosed that one of the suspects was Surjit Singh, an ex-convict who had been involved nine years previously in a dacoity case of Dhanbad the *modus operandi* of which closely resembled the present one. He had been discharged from prison only two months earlier. Another suspect was found to be Darshan Singh who also had been noted for his criminal activities. The third suspect was Madan Singh who was known to have no osten-

sible means of living and was, therefore, leading the life of a vagabond. The suspects were charge-sheeted and sent up for trial.

During the Sessions trial, the defence put forward the plea that the pistol seized from them was unfit for use as it had been chamberless. Secondly, they contended that their identification in a T.I. parade was faked as it could not have been possible for anyone to identify any one of them on the night of the crime because it had been extremely dark and visibility was poor owing to rain. The defence plea regarding the firearm was disproved by the Arms Expert who successfully fired a round with one of the cartridges seized from the suspects in the presence of the judge. To disprove the plea about identification, another demonstration was arranged on a dark night at the place where the hold-up had occurred. The Judge satisfied himself that identification could have been possible in the glare of the headlights of an oncoming public transport bus.

The accused were thus proved guilty and were sentenced to seven years' R.I. each. The sentence was confirmed by the High Court on appeal by the accused.

—o—

A man's greatness lies not in wealth and station as the vulgar believe, nor yet in his intellectual capacity, which is often associated with the meanest moral character, the most abject servility to those in high places and arrogance to the poor and lowly; but a man's true greatness lies in the consciousness of an honest purpose in life, founded on a just estimate of himself and everything else, on frequent self-examination and a steady obedience to the rule which he knows to be right, without troubling himself about what others may think or say, or whether they do or do not do that which he thinks and says he does.

—Marcus Aurelius

THE POLICE WELFARE EXHIBITION AND CULTURAL MEET, 1960

Ashwini Kumar, I.P.

THE Third Police Welfare Exhibition and Cultural Meet was held at Simla from the 4th to the 8th of May, 1960, both days inclusive. This, in all its attributes, was an All-India Meet, except that it still needs recognition by the Govt. of India, which we hope would soon be coming.

Twelve States, five centrally administered territories and three special institutions, like C.R.P., C.P.T.C. Mount Abu and S.P.E., besides observers from the Intelligence Bureau took part in the Meet and sent some 600 officers and other ranks as competitors. The response of the various States was indeed generous. However, accommodation could only be arranged in two camps—Rashtrapati Lines and Torrentium—quite far removed from each other, much though we wanted it at one place. Gazetted Officers were accommodated at the Grand Hotel, Y.M.C.A., and the Ravenswood, etc. Separate arrangements were made for women competitors. Most of the teams availed of the messing and canteen arrangements provided at the Camps, and a few had their own cooking arrangements.

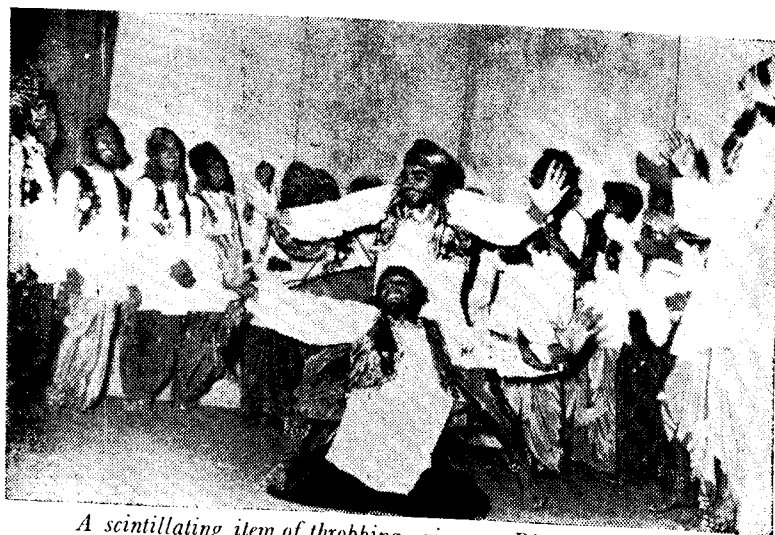
The Meet was divided into three sections: (i) the Welfare Exhibition, (ii) the Cultural competitions and (iii) the Welfare Seminar. The police officers of all ranks, their wives and children were eligible to participate in the Meet. However, for cultural competitions, they were divided into two age groups: below 18 years and above 18 years. For Welfare Exhibition, they were divided into 3 age groups: below 12, between 12 and 17, and 18 years and above.

The entries received for the Cultural competitions numbered 275 approximately and Welfare exhibits for the competition alone were 3,000. Accordingly, two Halls—The Gaiety and the Kali Bari—were engaged for the cultural items; the former was used for dramatics, the latter for competitions in music—only thus were we able to cover the programme within time schedule 4th—8th May. For a proper display of Exhibits, the Ritz Skating Hall and the adjacent Masonic Hall were taken and to put the Exhibition in proper surroundings, they were draped and designed artistically and effectively. The Exhibition was open from 5th to 7th May.

Shri N.V. Gadgil, Governor of Punjab, inaugurated the Cultural Meet in the Gaiety Theatre on the 4th of May. In his welcome

speech, Kanwar Shamsher Singh, the Inspector-General of Police, Punjab, took the opportunity to draw attention to the general misunderstanding of police participation in Welfare & Cultural spheres. He said that the Police were an essential part of the Welfare State and this disciplined body of men should be a contented one, for we could not have depressed areas in a Welfare State. The Welfare measures are essays to bring about this feeling of contentment and well-being. Well-being, however, did not mean only the physical well-being or absence of disease; it positively involved mental and spiritual health. Cultural activities satisfied this need. Since this was a sharing of the indivisible objective of 'sweetness and light' in common with the general society, this would break down the barriers of coolness and indifference between the Police and the Public.

In his inaugural address, Shri Gadgil made very interesting observations about the role of Police in a Welfare State. He said that social security was now a fundamental right. It embraced not only health but education and culture, in fact all those good things which made life worth living. Welfare schemes were a part of the strategy to let every citizen feel that something was being done by the Government and by themselves in co-operation with the Government, to benefit them from freedom and independence in a concrete way. Governments—both Central and Punjab—subject to financial limitations had made earnest efforts in this direction. It was extremely essential that a policeman, who was really the base of the entire scheme of law and order, should be contented for only then would he be able to ensure the maintenance of law and order. The Constable should be well fed, his dependents well looked after and the conditions of work fairly just. Whatever was available to other citizens must be made available to the Police and it was their duty to see that the Police were looked at by the people at large not as mere machines but as human beings. He was glad that the Police had taken a big step in organizing a Meet for this purpose, for greater opportunity for policemen to mix with other members of society would bring about the desired change in the relationship with public and benefit all. He said that as grammar was to language, the Police was to society. If there was no grammar, language would disintegrate. If the policemen, who represented the law, were not there, there was no order and consequently no progress or prosperity. He further said that the essence of democracy was reason and tolerance and abjuring of violence. Similarly, this spirit of democracy must be reflected in the conduct and behaviour of the Police who must be tactful and tolerant and should not resort to violence in the discharge of their duties, unless it became unavoidable. There should be less use of the truncheon and more of fact; less use of the baton and more of sweetness and reasonableness. Reason was not an indication of weakness but the most powerful and most effective weapon in democracy with the advantage that the



A scintillating item of throbbing, vigorous Bhangra dance by the Punjab Police.



Policemen from Andaman and Nicobar Islands offered a lively programme of Folk Dances.



Sitar recital by Ravi Shankar, the renowned artist.



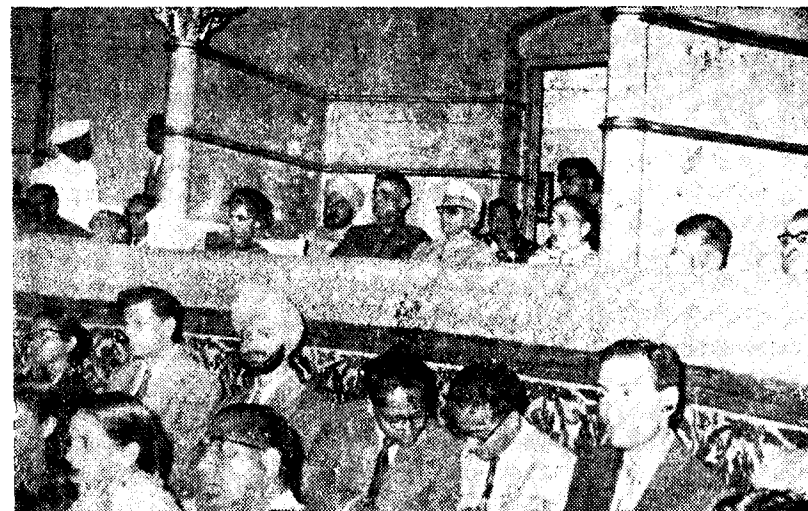
A scene from a comic skit presented by the Madhya Pradesh Police.

results were far more enduring. He, therefore, desired that the education of policemen—constables and officers—should take notice of this. They should study courses of economics, psychology and sociology.

The Welfare Exhibition was formally opened by His Highness Yadavindra Singh, Maharaja of Patiala, on the 5th of May. Kanwar Shamsher Singh, in his opening speech, said that one of the objects of creating interest in Arts & Crafts was to augment the incomes of policemen and their families. The other side of the medal was that handlooms, handicrafts, dolls and art exhibitions show how keen we were on developing the creative talent and outlook of the men and their families. The Exhibition was divided into various sections for competition, *viz.*, painting and drawing, photography, modelling and papier machie, embroidery and crochet, weaving, spinning, articles of utility, *i.e.*, carpentry, *etc.*, knitting, calligraphy, hand-writning, tailoring as also a miscellaneous section. There were, besides, display and sales sections in the Masonic Hall which did good business. The Maharaja in declaring the Exhibition open said that he would ask everyone to help and encourage these men and officers by showing enthusiasm in witnessing this Exhibition. His wish was fully realised for a very large number of discerning men, women and children visited it and even the critics acclaimed that the standard displayed had uniformly been above average and some contributions were really outstanding.

On the 5th and 6th of May, 1960, a Police Welfare Seminar was held at the Municipal Hall. It was inaugurated by Shri B.N. Mullik, I.P., Director, Intelligence Bureau. He said that the Seminar was really the core of this entire Police Cultural & Welfare Meet because what we saw in the Meet was the manifestation and result of what we decided and did at the Seminar. He said that to have a Police Force of a very high standard equal to the needs of a civilized, socialistic society, we must have policemen who have in them enough of tradition and culture of the country—and the whole as a body must represent all that is good in society and who must resolutely set their faces against evil. The Police should have a patriotic approach in life and must provide leadership in social advancement. For this purpose, we required in the Police, men with good character, good education, full of patriotism and self-sacrifice who really would be guided by these qualities throughout the entire period of their service. Such a force must necessarily be contented; but we should achieve this without unnecessarily increasing the financial burdens on the Government whose resources were lean. Pay was important but it was not the only thing. We could attend to a policeman's health and provide medical attention (maternity and child welfare) and education to his children. This could be promoted by having schemes based upon mutual and voluntary help among policemen. He laid special stress on the improvement of the Constable by himself. He appreciated the development

POLICE WELFARE EXHIBITION AND CULTURAL MEET AT SIMLA



Shri N.V. Gadgil, Governor of Punjab, (with white cap) who inaugurated the Meet on May 4, 1960, listening appreciatively to a programme of orchestra music presented by the Punjab Police.



H.H. the Maharaja of Patiala, (second from left) who declared open the Police Welfare Exhibition on May 5, evincing keen interest in the paintings done by policemen and their families. The Exhibition was of a high standard and drew large crowds.

annexed the Punjab Police Trophy for Arts & Crafts and Cultural competitions and the Govind Running Cup for cultural competitions. Partap Singh Kairon Cup for Arts & Crafts went to U.P. which stood first in the Arts & Crafts Exhibition.

As I wrote in the Souvenir issued for this Meet, it was our deliberate aim to encourage the satisfaction of cultural urge in policemen and help them sedulously to cultivate and reflect the appreciation of beauty, goodness and truth—the ultimate values in a civilized society. Their pursuit and fulfilment involve neither competition with nor deprivation of others. They are infinitely shareable and infinitely extensible. I am, therefore, inclined to regard the part of various competitors in this Meet not strictly as competitive but complementary. The individual excellence, which the performers exhibited, as such enhanced the common enjoyment and cultivation of these values by creating an environment in which art and nature are cultivated and loved. The prizes awarded in the Meet should, therefore, be taken not in a competitive spirit, but as remembrances to those, who sought to promote the cause of culture and welfare. In the cultural items, the prizes went as follows:—

Punjab	...	23
U.P.	...	13
Maharashtra	...	11
Madras	...	9
Madhya Pradesh	...	7
Delhi	...	7
Rajasthan	...	6
Orissa	...	4
Mysore	...	3
West Bengal	...	3
Himachal Pradesh	...	1
C.P.T.C. Mount Abu	...	1
Tripura	...	1
Gujarat	...	1
J & K	...	1

In the Welfare Exhibition, the prizes were shared as follows:—

U.P.	...	29
Punjab	...	29
Madhya Pradesh	...	6
Maharashtra	...	5
Andhra	...	4
C.R.P. Neemuch	...	3
Delhi	...	3
Mysore	...	2
Orissa	...	2
West Bengal	...	2
Madras	...	1

Sardar Partap Singh Kairon congratulated the prize winners and said that the Meets like this were the best medium for removing barriers between the Police and the public.

A few social engagements were arranged in honour of the visitors. There was a Bara Khanna on the 8th evening when Shri B.B. Singh, Lt. Governor of Himachal Pradesh was the Chief Guest. Over 2,000 people participated in it, a symbol of camaraderie in the force.

In bringing the Meet to a successful conclusion, probably the most unenviable and difficult job was that of the 'judges'. We are grateful to them that they undertook their labours with cheerfulness and distinction.

While on the subject I would say that to engender and reflect the proper application of Indian culture as an All India entity it is essential that there should be a proper representation and exhibition of all the cross-sections of Indian culture in such Meets. In this Meet, there was dearth of classical music from down South, and some of their participants even chose to give Hindustani versions. They were good as far as they went, but obviously, at the cost of variety and richness of experience of all shades of Indian music. I would also like to bring to the notice of readers the difficulty we experienced in obtaining the services of well qualified judges who were expected to preside over various competitions. The sources we tapped were (a) All India Radio, (b) Kerala Kala Kendra and (c) Delhi University Music Section for private cultural organisations. There was a singular lack of any rules and regulations governing the various competitions, particularly about the grading and standardising of the quality of the various performances. We drew up what we considered an exhaustive note for the guidance of the judges which facilitated matters considerably. It is suggested that a sub-committee should be formed under the auspices of the Intelligence Bureau for drawing up of rules and regulations and notes for the guidance of both competitors and judges, so that hard and fast principles exist as pointers to the standards required from the various participants. It is also suggested that children's items need considerable restriction. Moreover, the rules for the cultural items as well as for the proper classification of the Welfare Exhibits should be framed, otherwise it unnecessarily splits up and increases some well recognised categories of work. For Welfare Exhibition, we tried to do it by regrouping the small groups into 10 major groups, into which all of them could be fitted in. It is also recommended that the entire Exhibition should last for a full week.



The various cultural programmes presented by policemen from all over India attracted on all days large crowds who appreciated their high standard. Here is a section of the big gathering which includes Sardar Sivarani Singh, Union Minister for Steel, Mines and Fuel (fifth from left).



Sardar Pratap Singh Kairon, Chief Minister of Punjab, presenting the Championship Trophy to Kamwar Shamsheer Singh, I.P. who received it on behalf of the Punjab Police who secured the highest number of points in the cultural competitions and Welfare Exhibition.

THE POLICE WELFARE EXHIBITION

55

of the cultural side of policemen—for growth of a proper 'Police Personality.' He further said that this not only developed his mind but enabled him to appreciate fine things and provided a good recreation. He expressed the hope that during the next decade, we would have a force which would befit a socialistic and civilised society. I conducted the Seminar as Convenor. We thrashed out many problems and inter alia, appointed some sub-committees to report on Police housing, health, especially care of the families of policemen, education and care of retired police officers and the handicapped. The recommendations, I am encouraged to think, crystallize responsible thought and informed opinion, and should find general acceptance to enable fuller and more adequate welfare measures to issue forth from them.

It is not quite easy to sketch a panorama of the cultural competitions; one fatally risks inadvertent omissions in an enumeration of this kind. Suffice it to say that there was variety and richness in the musical repertory. Khayals in classical music, Thumris and numerous shades of light music found expression in a neatly balanced musical programme. In the instrumental music, one could enjoy programmes from the lovely plaintive strains of the Flute to the vivacity of the Sitar. There was considerable interest in literary works entered for competition; a happy augury that the policemen are not disconcerted by a book ! Similarly, in dramatics and recitation, an extremely good standard was maintained. It was specially encouraging to note that most of the plays staged were written by the policemen. It is said that the drama creates the conscience of the age. So it was instructive to witness the plays for the interesting perspectives they depicted. A poetical symposium on the Ladakh Incident was held in which policemen paid homage to the memory of the 10 brave policemen who laid down their lives at Hot Springs in October, 1959. It was a vivid experience listening to the poems; naturally poetry took the lead of speech. The Police also paid their tribute to the memory of Rabindra Nath Tagore on the 99th birth-day of the Poet. The Bengal troupe gave a display of Rabindra Sangeet and recitation of poems.

On our invitation, Guru Gopi Nath and his Ballet troupe, of Kerala Kala Kendra, Ravi Shankar, the Sitarist, Ishtiaq Ahmed, the Sarod player, Mohd Rafi, the popular play-back singer and Sohan Singh, the classical singer, gave performances of their art on different dates during the Meet. The object was to provide standards in the nature of archetypal forms and goals to be striven for. The performances were eminently popular and well attended.

On 8th May, a festival of folk dances was arranged on the Ridge which attracted a record gathering. On this occasion, S. Pratap Singh Kairon, Chief Minister of Punjab, gave away the prizes. Punjab secured the highest points in the Cultural competitions and in the total of cultural competitions and Welfare Exhibition. Punjab, therefore,

THE BROKEN TOOTH

A.K. Gupta

Inspector of Police, Calcutta.

THE activity of a gang of motor car thieves became the cause of great anxiety to the City Police of Calcutta in the year 1956. The *modus operandi* of the gang was to steal motor cars and abandon them in secluded street corners after removing valuable parts from them. In order to elude the Police, the criminals obliterated one or two digits of the registration number of the stolen cars with black paint. The detachable valuable car parts normally do not have any distinguishing marks of identification and as there was a great demand for such parts in Calcutta, the criminals hit upon the shrewd idea of trading in them. This created a problem for the police and engaged the attention of a Special Squad.

On the night of 12-6-56 a new Landmaster car bearing number WBD 8973 was stolen from Middleton Row, off Park Street, Calcutta. On receipt of information, the police set about tracing the vehicle. Wireless vans were alerted and eventually the stolen vehicle was found abandoned in a damaged condition at the foot of Chandmari Bridge. Howrah, on 13-6-56 about five miles away from the place of occurrence. The last digit '3' of the registration number was found to have been obliterated with black paint. Enquiries disclosed that the car had swerved and dashed against the wall of the bridge. A search for finger impressions on the car did not yield any result. A few articles were found inside the car such as a blood-stained shirt, a green coloured jacket, two napkins, a shoe, a pair of sandals and a gunny bag. No dhobhi mark was found on the clothes nor was any mark of identification available on the articles. The Special Squad, however, continued to search for more clues in the car and were happy to discover a broken tooth in the fold of the front seat of the car. It was carefully sealed and labelled with the other articles.

On 22-6-56 another car, No. WBD 2519, was stolen from Circus Avenue. The criminals while dashing away with the car collided with a rickshaw at the crossing of the Umadas Lane and Collin Street. The police who went in hot pursuit of them saw the accident, realised their opportunity and lost no time in capturing one of the occupants of the car by name Badal Shaw. They noted that he had a tooth missing and that there were multiple injuries on his person. His blood-stained clothes were seized. Laboratory test of the blood found

THE BROKEN TOOTH

59

on the shirt seized from the car and the dhoti worn by Badal Shaw established that the blood of both belonged to Group B.

The police felt that the same gang had been involved in the previous case of car clouting also. This could be proved if they established connection between the broken tooth found in the abandoned car and the suspect whom they had arrested. They sought the help of the Principal, Calcutta Dental College and Hospitals for this purpose. The Principal took the moulds and casts of the gum of Badal Shaw and after a thorough examination asserted that the broken tooth was a right incisor tooth of Badal Shaw. He said: "In my opinion, as the tooth was already very loose it came out by the impact of the accident. His face may have struck a certain part of the car or even by the pressure of his hands on his face in trying to protect the same at the time of accident. The tooth is lower human incisor and it fits into the gap very well indicating that at one time it formed part of his dental arch. Like the surrounding teeth it is heavily coated with tartar in a similar design and the incisal edge is attritioned like the pattern on the surrounding teeth. I am, therefore, of the opinion that the tooth in question belongs to Badal Shaw and it was knocked out at the time of accident."

The shoe which had been left behind by the criminal in the abandoned car also helped in establishing the case against Badal Shaw. Comparing the footprint of Badal Shaw with the impression imprinted by the shoe, the footprint expert gave an opinion that both were identical.

Convincing evidence was thus collected against Badal Shaw who was sent up for trial. He was convicted and sentenced to one year's R.I. by the Sixth Presidency Magistrate, Calcutta, on 9-10-56.

—o—

He, who is bent on service to the community, knows no postponement of action or sleep. He does not waste energy in thinking about convenience of time and points of dignity.

—Kural

SPORTSMEN ON DUTY

By Ahmed



Reproduced with the kind permission of the Inspector-General of Police, Delhi, and Shri Envar Ahmed.

POLICE IN INDIAN SPORTS

R. Govindarajan, I.P.S.

THE history of police sports has been one of uniform progress and achievement. This progress has been achieved with considerable effort and in the face of heavy odds. The policeman unlike his fellow citizens, is on duty all the 24 hours of the day and has to be ready to deal with emergencies as they arise. It will not, therefore, be possible for him to mark out a programme of training for sports and adhere to it. He has to train himself when he gets the time and has to put up with frequent interruptions in the training schedule. That despite this difficulty, policemen are able to contribute to the cause of Indian sports is undoubtedly a creditable achievement.

As is well known, the police forces are under the control of the respective State Governments in the country. Though each State Police unit has been taking part in the local competitions, there was not much coordination in the sports activities of the different units of Police force prior to 1947. Even after this, for the first few years, nothing much was done in this direction.

It was at the conference of Inspectors-General of Police held at Delhi in 1950 that the subject of police sports came to be seriously discussed by the top policemen of the country for the first time. In order to create esprit-de-corps and promote sports among the police forces of the country, the conference decided that an All-India Police Sports & Athletics Meet Organisation should be created with the Director, Intelligence Bureau, as Chairman, the Inspectors-General of Police, Delhi and the Special Police Establishment, Delhi, as members and a Deputy Director of the Intelligence Bureau as the Secretary of a Central Sports Committee. Subsequently, a Joint Director of the Intelligence Bureau was co-opted to this Committee. Recently, another Joint Director of the Intelligence Bureau has taken over as a Secretary of the Organisation. Thus, the Committee is a high-powered one consisting only of officers of the rank of Inspectors-General of Police and above and is responsible for the activities of the All-India Police Athletics and Sports Meet Organisation.

The Organisation has been primarily concerning itself with training police athletes and sportsmen and organising inter-State Police Sports and tournaments. Tournaments in Football, Hockey, Volley-ball and Wrestling and a competition in gymnastics are conducted each year by the organisation. The preliminary rounds are

held in the four zones into which the country has been divided and the winners in these zones take part in the semi-finals and finals of the tournaments which are held at the venue of the annual Athletics Meet. Commencing from 1951, an annual inter-State Athletics Meet has been held by the Organisation in February each year in different States by rotation. Nine such meets have been held so far and the decennial Meet was held at Delhi in February, 1960. These Meets and tournaments have encouraged competition amongst the police forces and the standard of performance in the various events has been rising progressively.

With the keen interest exhibited in sports and athletics by all the police forces in the country, the number of policemen who have been selected to represent India abroad in international contests has been increasing steadily. Since 1948, when the Olympics were revived after the war, there have been no international games in which the Policemen have not represented India. An analysis of the composition of the Indian contingents to these games would show that barring the Services, it is only the Police which has contributed the maximum number of sportsmen to represent the country.

Hockey has been the game in which India has remained unbeaten so far in the Olympics. A number of policemen have a share in building up this unique record. The Punjab Police Hockey Team has been one of the premier hockey teams of the country and has knocked away several All-India trophies. While as a team, the Punjab Police is a strong combination to be reckoned with by any other team, individual policemen in the other States have shown brilliancy that merits their inclusion in the All-India teams. Sgt. Francis of Madras, for instance, has been the country's Hockey Goal-keeper for over a decade.

The Andhra Pradesh Football team initially known as the Hyderabad Police Team has earned a name for itself by repeatedly winning the premier football tournaments of the country including the Rovers Cup and the Durand Cup. A number of players in the Indian Football Team are from the Andhra Police.

In Volley-ball also, the Policemen have contributed their mite to the cause of Indian sports. The Police Volley-ball players from Kerala, Delhi and Punjab have had the honour of representing India abroad.

Amongst the wrestlers in India, Lakshmi Kant Pandey of Uttar Pradesh, Jamadar Bhargava of Bihar, Constable Ramswaroop of Delhi, Constable Tarkeshwar Pandey of Uttar Pradesh and Head Constable K.D. Jadav of the Bombay Police are some of the policemen who have kept the Indian flag flying by their performances in international contests.

There have been a large number of Indian Police athletes who have represented the country. Among them, we may mention S.I.

J.B. Joseph of Madras, S.I. Jagdev Singh of the Punjab, H.C. Babu Singh, S.I. Ajit Singh, S.I. Jagmohan Singh among others.

While the police forces can take pride in the achievement of their members, in the ultimate analysis, it is also the individual sportsman who is responsible for placing the police force on the sports map of the country. It is but meet that when looking back on the role of the police in Indian sports, we should pay a tribute to these stalwarts who have upheld the prestige of the country abroad.

Hockey has long been a game that has been popular in all the Police forces. Balbir Singh of the Punjab Police has been the captain of the Indian Hockey team for several years now. He first represented India in 1947 when the Indian Hockey Federation took out a team to Ceylon. He played for the country in the Olympic games at London in 1948. Since then, he has been representing the country in almost every international tournament and captained India in the last Olympics at Melbourne in 1956 and in the Asia at Tokyo (1958). In recognition of his services to the cause of Indian Sports, he was honoured with the Padma Shree award in January, 1957.

Sgt. R. Francis of the Madras Police is another veteran police player in the Indian Hockey team. His outstanding talents as a goal-keeper helped in no small measure to pave the way for Indian victory in international contests. In 1947, he went to East Africa with a team taken out by the hockey wizard, Dhyani Chand. Subsequently he played for India in the 1948, 1952 and 1956 Olympics besides other international tournaments.

Sub-Inspector Udham Singh of the Punjab is another stalwart among our hockey players. He donned the country's colours in Afghanistan in 1949, in the Olympics at Helsinki in 1952 and again at Melbourne in 1956 and in the Asian Games at Tokyo in 1958. He captained an Indian Hockey team that toured Europe in 1955.

S.I. Bakhshish Singh is another of our outstanding hockey players who have had the honour of representing the country on several occasions. He was a member of the Indian contingent that toured Malaya and Singapore in 1954. Subsequently, he played for India at Warsaw in 1955. He was a member of the Indian team for the Melbourne Olympics in 1956 and for the Asian Games at Tokyo in 1958.

Volley-ball is another game in which several Indian Policemen have distinguished themselves. H.C. Mohanlal of the Delhi Police represented India at the World Volley-ball Championship at Moscow in 1952 and played against the Russian team in India in 1955. He again played for the country in the first Asian Volley-ball Championship at Tokyo in 1955 and represented India in the Second World Volley-ball championship held at Paris in 1956.

S.I. Gurbax Singh of the Punjab is another Police Volley-ball player who has covered himself with glory. He played for India in the World Volley-ball Championship at Moscow in 1952 and

again at Paris in 1956. He was a member of the Indian Volley-ball Team for the Third Asian Games at Tokyo in 1958.

The pride of place in the field of athletics should be given to S.I. Ajit Singh of the Punjab Police who holds the national record in the running high jump. He won the first place in this event in the Second Asian Games at Manila in 1954. Subsequently, he represented India in the British Empire and Commonwealth Games at Vancouver, Canada, in 1954, in the World Olympics at Melbourne in 1956 and in the Third Asian Games at Tokyo in 1958.

S.I. Jagdev Singh of the Punjab is another Police athlete who holds an All-India record. He excels in the 400 metres hurdles race and has represented India in the Second Asian Games at Manila, the World Olympics at Melbourne, the Third Asian Games at Tokyo and in the British Commonwealth Games at Cardiff.

Amongst our top-notch wrestlers, mention must be made of H.C. Lakshmi Kant Pandey of the Uttar Pradesh Police. He is the national wrestling champion in the Welter Weight. He first represented India in the Light Weight at the Melbourne Olympics and subsequently at the Commonwealth Games at Cardiff in 1958. It was here that he narrowly missed the gold medal and had to be content with a silver medal. He is a promising wrestler of whom we can hope to hear much in the years to come.

I am sure this short account of the role of the Police in Indian Sports would confirm the fact that the Policemen like the Athenians of yore have long cherished the Greek ideal of human perfection and are living up to it.

—o—

The water-drop lying on the heated iron is known no more, even as to its name: the same when it lies on the leaf in the lotus-bed, shines like a pearl; when it falls into an oyster-shell in the ocean under Arcturus, it becomes a real pearl. The characters of base, commonplace and noble men are as a rule made by their associations.

—Bhartrihari

SPORTFOLIO

R. Swaminathan, I.P.S.

BALBIR BOWS OUT

When the modern Olympiad was resurrected in 1948 after a lapse of 12 years, it was lucky for India that she had a successor worthy of the legendary Dhyan Chand to lead the attack in her hockey team. Balbir Singh (Padma Shri), a Deputy Superintendent of the Punjab Police, wore this mantle creditably in three successive Olympiads at London (1948), Helsinki (1952) and Melbourne (1956). He was skipper of the team to the Melbourne Games and also to the Asian Games at Tokyo. Quite naturally, he was keen to be a member of the Indian team that will go to the XVII Olympiad at Rome to rehoist India's flag in the hockey world by compensating for our performance in Tokyo. But time takes toll and more so in the case of sportsmen. Balbir is no exception. During the trials for the selection of the Olympic Hockey Team, thirty-five-year old Balbir gracefully retired giving place to younger contestants. His services are still available to Indian Hockey as selector and coach.

If the Indian Hockey team continues the traditions set by Dhyan Chand and Balbir Singh, of quick passes and swift and accurate hits, particularly when within the arc, our retention of the hockey crown is assured.

PUNJAB POLICE WIN AGA KHAN CUP

Neither the Bombay Police nor the Punjab Police could enter the finals of the Gold Cup Hockey Tournament, but this was more than offset by the ease with which the Punjab Police annexed the Aga Khan Cup after a lapse of five years.

Despite the absence of their principal defenders, Prithipal, Bakhtish and Iqbal, and the master schemer Udham Singh who had gone to take part in the Olympic trials, Punjab Police displayed



Balbir Singh

their all-round superiority (in the semi-final) by avenging their Gold Cup defeat at the hands of Bombay Lusitanians. Small gaps in the opponent's defence were widened till they became roads to the goal. In the final, they defeated Burmah Shell 2-0.

Our congratulations go to the Delhi Police on winning the All-India Jhansi Heroes Golden Jubilee Hockey Tournament in January this year.

AND ON TO ROME

All athletes and sportsmen throughout the world had more than national honours as their aim while they went into training this year—world honours at the Rome Olympiad. All the training and all the competitions were geared to that supreme effort which would bring a gold medal back home. What is true of other countries is true of India too.

After protracted selection-cum-coaching camps, the Indian Team that would carry our flag to Rome has almost been finalised. In the nine-member athletic team (which includes three women athletes), led by our gold medal hope Milkha Singh, Jagmohan Singh of Punjab Police and Gurbachan Singh of the Central Reserve Police have been included. Jagmohan Singh, the National record holder in 110 metres hurdles, will compete in his favourite event while Gurbachan Singh, the National record holder in Decathlon, will compete in the High-Jump. Gurbachan Singh broke the All-India record in High Jump during the selection trials.

Udham Singh, who has played in two Olympic Games already, continues as the inside left of the Indian Hockey Team. Prithipal Singh, who represented India in the Asian Games at Tokyo, and Charanjit Singh of Punjab Police and Sairant of Maharashtra Police will make their first appearance in the Olympic arena.

Though the selection trials in Wrestling are still in progress in Simla at the time of writing, one can safely wager that a majority of the six wrestlers who would join the Olympic contingent will be from the Police.

The football team for Rome has not been finalised yet, but it is expected that at least two or three Policemen will make the grade. Two players of the Andhra Pradesh Police assisted the Indian Team in the preliminary round matches against Indonesia.

The best wishes of the Indian Police will be with the Indian Olympic team which will be led by Sri Ashwini Kumar, I.P., when they leave for Rome. Whatever may be their performance, they are bound to compete in the true Olympic spirit of sportsmanship and fair play, for which India is deservedly reputed.

BRICKBATS AND BOUQUETS

We reproduce below comments about the police and their work published in the press.

THE POLICE

(Reproduced from the Statesman dated 8-5-60)

Both in India and in Britain current attempts are being made to review the relations between police and public. A Commission was recently appointed in Calcutta, as in London; in Kerala a third has lately reported, having had the interesting experience of functioning under both a Communist and a non-Communist Government yet managing to produce a unanimous opinion. On second thoughts, that result is not surprising; for the more the question is considered the more similar appear the real problems, the more superficial the differences. Thus in India it is often said, particularly in political circles, that the police must live down an unfortunate past as former agents of a repressive regime. In Britain, on the contrary, the complaint is more likely to be that the formerly obliging and friendly constable has, under the pressures of a spiv civilization, become brusque, dictatorial and sometimes devious. In fact, of course, the policeman will inevitably reflect the attitudes of the society which he serves. A little contemporary inquiry may be of more value than a great deal of ancient history.

About strictly contemporary problems the Kerala report has some useful points to make. Whatever the nature of the State, it cannot function without "clear recognition of the fundamental fact that the State must depend on the executive machinery for the achievement of its objects." But success implies a two-fold obligation: the public must understand the problems of the police, and the "police must realize that they are not merely machines to punish and coerce, but they are meant to function as friends and guardians of the public." So much is almost obvious, little though it may correspond to the actual situation in some areas. The problem is to make it do so. Encouraging police associations to develop "positive codes of conduct", especially over courtesy, may help; closer relations with the Press, not merely over "controversial issues" but as a day-to-day matter, should certainly do so. "Social work" by the police may be over-emphasized if it detracts from performance of more essential duties, but on the whole the committee favours some training in it. Other suggestions range from an independent prosecuting agency (States have still to complete separation of the judiciary from the executive) to better means of controlling riotous assemblies (the .303 rifle is

incidentally compared unfavourably with, as more lethal than, the .410 musket).

So far as it goes, then, the report seems well worth attention. Yet there is one obvious lacuna: the question of police pay was not even among the terms of reference. In Britain its inadequacy is notoriously the main reason why most forces are not only chronically undermanned but have so high a turnover as to impair experience and continuity. Here, though pay is even lower, general unemployment ensures no shortage of recruits, but of what quality? If a constable is paid little more than a Government peon he is unlikely to exert himself much more, especially in a hot climate; the Kerala Committee in fact notes that, "as the policeman goes round his beat, his mind rarely dwells on the Code of Criminal Procedure or the Police Act," so that violations abound unchecked; nor would that observation be difficult to parallel elsewhere. Low pay is probably not the only cause of corruption, but seems certainly a contributory one. Nor is this the only false economy. A really modern force would have punched-card (if not electronic) machines to assist in maintaining fingerprint, *modus operandi*, suspected persons or traffic offences files; here an investigating officer is more likely to be obliged to sort mountains of paper by hand in suffocating heat. It is unsurprising, in the circumstances, that criminals go free; the miracle is, in some months of the year that any are caught.

CRIMINALITY AND THE POLICE

(Reproduced from the Indian Nation dated 4-4-60)

When life in general should be passing through a stage of acute transition, it is inevitable that the impact of the transition should be peculiarly exceptional on the administration of the Police and Law and Order. Simple experience shows that the administration of Police and Law and Order has been unable to adjust itself to the ever-multiplying newer conditions. Particularly in Bihar despite much tinkering here and there conditions have remained constant in respect of numbers and functions alike. Bihar with a population of over 38 millions has a total force of only 39,246 whereas Andhra with a population of over 31 millions has a force of 36,729. Madhya Pradesh with a population of over 26 millions has a force of 35,455. Punjab with a population of over 16 millions has a force of 31,871 and West Bengal with a population of over 23 millions has a force of 33,893 and Madras with a population of over 29 millions only has a force of 29,010. Relative to population Bihar compares fairly well with even Bombay and Uttar Pradesh. In the matter of expenditure over the Police whether on a percentage or per capita basis Bihar stands the lowest among the major States. These are undeniable and indisputable facts however much interested critics may brush them away. Apart from increasing popu-

lation, in itself desiderating proportionate increase in the strength of the Force, problems of police administration as such, comprising in the main prevention, investigation and detection of crime as well as of maintaining law and order have developed altogether new ramifications so that ancient ruts must cease to clog the wheel of the readjustment called for. Meandering along with the other factors at work is also the incipient, insidious and ever-increasing incitement to the police to weaken in their sense of duty and to acquire the temper of revolt.

Decline in Morale Of Administration

Just as realities in respect of Police Administration cannot be ignored, it would be equally fatal to deny or explain why the indisputable decline in the whole manner and matter of Police administration, tone temper and efficiency alike. I do not agree that the increase in the various categories of crime can be honestly attributed to economic conditions, for in that case the Chief Commissioner of Metropolitan Police, London will not be bewailing the appreciable increase of crime in London and other parts of England where compared to India they are minting money all the time. But I maintain that the Police morale and efficiency have been so undermined and sapped as to make them ineffective in the face of mounting criminality. The appointment of the Police Commission redeems the situation inasmuch as the questionnaire issued by them is eloquent of complete awareness of the multiplicity of the problems to be faced. There is no tendency to evade or shirk facts. I am glad the question of pay and emoluments is one of the issues on which light is invited. This is a dangerous ground to tread upon. But speaking generally it must be conceded that having regard to the hardships and unpleasantness, associated with their duties the subordinate ranks of the force are entitled to special consideration. A way out, having regard to the financial implications, involved may be the supply of subsidized food-grains and other essential articles to the members of the forces. The problem has to be squarely faced. A major battle is developing between the fixed income group and the rest of the Indian society that can benefit by economic development. The order of taxation read with deficit financing has meant a much greater individual burden on particular income groups which mean fixed income groups. We have practically no price policy. In 1959 though national income rose between 7 and 8 per cent in real terms and capital formation was satisfactory, prices in the general index were allowed to rise by 5 per cent. This is how corruption rears its head, for obviously this real income does not come into the hands of those who are being increasingly corrupted. To low paid Government servants the prevailing situation seems uncommonly like giving a money rise but proceeding at once with a policy designed to make it nugatory.

Supervision & Corruption

The question of supervision and corruption are so closely interwoven that they cannot be separated, one from the other. Both inefficiency and corruption must follow as a matter of course if supervision is lacking. The details of the questionnaire show very clearly that the problem is understood in all its bearings. Investigation, prevention of crime, recording of F.I.R., recording of station diaries, making inaccurate report of places of occurrence, writing or submitting of case diaries with delay as well as of the incident and existence of corruption all hang together more or less. I have no doubt whatsoever that the entire scheme of supervision has sagged almost shamefully. There is much of course that can only be effected after a complete overhaul of the administrative apparatus and its functions. But much of the decline that we witness today can and must be attributed to the general decline in supervision. Whereas the departmental chiefs tend to develop into so many exclusive bosses, lower down in the districts and on the countryside supervision has degenerated into almost a farce. Practically the whole range of details relating to preparation of cases inclusive of recording of F.I.R. Station diaries and their submission out of time and other cognate problems would be materially different even under the present set-up of things if the supervising authorities were alert, vigilant and strict as they used to be in the British days. The police authorities know or ought to that rural patrolling, whether by Chaukidars or the district Police or the Bihar Military Police, is worse than farcical, save in exceptional cases and that also if there is a strict officer to control the patrol parties. I doubt if the situation is remedied even when pointed out. Given proper supervision tampering or trifling with F.I.R. station diaries, case diaries etc. could be made appreciably non-existent. But officers connected with thanas, notable exceptions notwithstanding, are free to carry on their nefarious game and trade with the knowledge and acquiescence of high officers. Acquittals follow naturally in a situation in which many of the real culprits are left alone and are spuriously substituted by comparatively innocent people. Criminality thrives and corruption flourishes in the bargain.

NEWS FROM FOREIGN POLICE

Forensic Application Of Textile Fibres :

Criminal cases involving textile fibres and related items are common. An investigator should therefore have an understanding of textile evidence. It is not suggested that the investigator should try to be a textile examiner. He should, however, be aware of what the laboratory can do for him in this regard and have an appreciation of the nature of the evidence which may be obtained from a laboratory examination.

In the first nine months of 1959 the R.C.M.P. Crime Detection Laboratory, Regina, has made fibre examinations in a variety of cases including murder, rape, indecent assault, manslaughter, sudden death, breaking, entering and theft, smuggling, robbery, hit and run, criminal negligence, theft and arson. It can be seen that the variety of cases is quite extensive. There is no set pattern for the manner in which textiles become involved in criminal cases. Fibres, may be significant in several ways. They may help to identify the stolen article, identify the accused, link the accused with the crime, place the accused or complainant or both in a particular area, and so on. New forensic applications of fibre examinations occur frequently and are as varied as the cases themselves.

In most cases the investigator himself must collect the evidence (fibres, etc.) at the scene of the crime. This inspection of the scene is essential and must be carefully and thoroughly conducted; otherwise valuable evidence will be lost or overlooked. An alert investigator is aware of the value of the results of a fibre examination as evidence or in uncovering new evidence.

A thief crawling through a broken window usually leaves fibres from his clothing on the broken edges of the glass or the window sill. When two people come in physical contact in cases of robbery or sexual assaults there is frequently a transfer of clothing fibres from one to the other in varying amounts. Thieves stealing clothing or using fibre bags may have traces of the fibres deposited on their clothing. Torn clothing is frequent in rape cases as well as other crimes of violence. Recent tears can be quite significant as evidence. Charred cloth may indicate evidence having been destroyed or a matter of arson. Buttons torn from clothing are sometimes found at the scene of a crime. Cloth impressions found in the dust on automobiles involved in such cases as hit and run should be compared with the clothing of the victim.

In these cases, the automobile should also be inspected for loose fibres which may have come from the victim's clothing.

Any fibrous material or buttons found at the scene of a crime should be preserved by the investigator. This material should be placed in separate containers as soon as possible. Pill boxes, ointment tins, or plastic containers are strongly recommended. Envelopes are seldom suitable and should not be used. The material may or may not be sent to the laboratory depending on the subsequent investigation. In some cases, a fibre identification may aid the investigator in suggesting a suspect. In most cases, however, fibre identification is used to identify or eliminate a suspect and to corroborate other findings.

—R.C.M.P. Gazette

Auto-Radiography To Trace Finger Prints :

In the following contribution the authors of this article have reported on a method developed by them for rendering visible latent Dactyloscopic traces. They have characterised this method under which radio active components and photographic film materials are used as auto-radiography. The original manuscript of this contribution has been translated by the Detective Department of the Zurich Canton Police.

Two methods are usually employed for rendering visible latent traces of finger prints, one of which is a physical one employing aluminium powder or sulphur powder and the other a chemical one under which colour reaction of ninhydrin or silver nitrate coming in contact with traces containing secretion substances takes place. But both these methods prove hardly successful when it is a question of dealing with old dried up traces on the rough surface of such materials as paper or textile when the object containing such traces show confusing colour tones. New methods have to be developed for dealing with such cases. After success had been achieved in reactivising the secretion substances in connection with latent traces of finger prints with the help of radio active materials, the auto-radiography method was developed on the same basis. In the following article the main results of the experiments have been summarised as it was published elsewhere. In addition to that, the report contains results recently achieved through the application of the same method on plastics or paraffin paper. It also deals with the attempt of the authors to elucidate the chemistry of the whole procedure.

During the development of latent finger prints with the help of auto-radiography one or more of the following reactions may be noticeable—(a) Chemical reaction of radio-active components or elements to finger-secretions deposited on the object containing the traces—

(b) Absorption or sorption of radio-active components or elements by substances of secretion

(c) Interchange of atoms of substances of secretion with radio-active atoms.

The authors of this article used the following three radio active for demonstrating how much latent finger prints could be developed on the basis of the above mentioned methods.

¹⁴C Formaldehyde (For A cases)

¹⁴C Stearic acid in Benzol (For B cases)

³⁶Cl—Hydrochloric acid (For C cases)

¹⁴C Formaldehyde vapour is prepared in a vacuum device from a mixture of ¹⁴C paraformaldehyde and normal paraformaldehyde through heating.

—Kriminalistik

Speed Watch Through Radar :

For some weeks past Telefunken traffic radar equipment has been introduced in many parts of the German Federal Region. The following statements will give a survey of the operational method and the effectiveness as well as of the experiences gained by the Hamburg Police that have been working with three such apparatuses since the beginning of September 1958. The working of the traffic radar equipment is based on the principle that a fixed frequency used by a transmitter is deflected on hitting a moving object which keeps on altering its position from the antenna and that the wave-length used with such a frequency is either shortened or lengthened in accordance with the approach or getting away of the said moving object from the antenna.

This phenomenon is known as Doppler—Effect after the name of the Physicist Christian Doppler, who lived in Vienna in the beginning of last century. It was he who experimented in the year 1842 with alternations in tonal-pitch of sound waves when they either moved towards or away from an observer. Everybody must have made similar observations one time or other. It is particularly easy to make observations of this effect when, for example, turbo-jet air-craft after approaching again flies away. Though the noise of the power-unit does not undergo a change the tonal pitch keeps on rising in a crescendo till it attains an infernal howl to sink again after having reached its highest pitch. Basically this principle is the same with regard to electro-magnetic waves. A fixed frequency of about 3 c.m. wave-length is concentrated and projected at an angle of 20 degrees on the main thoroughfare through the antenna of the radar equipment. In case motor vehicles cross this projected beam, a part of the radiated energy is deflected, when in accordance with the speed of the moving vehicle the Doppler Effect frequency is modulated. The deflected frequency received back by the antenna is then superimposed on the transmitted frequency when the abovementioned Doppler Effect is

produced. Its pitch is proportional to the speed of the moving object which is being measured and is immediately indicated on the screen of the Radar apparatus on the basis of kilometres per hour. A built-in filter in a particular part of the antenna prevents the measurement of slow moving vehicles having a speed of less than 20 km. per hour so that cyclists and other slow moving vehicles are exempted. A special signalling device enables the police to check up speed of 20 to 110 k.m. per hour which when exceeded must be signalled. In a normal city thoroughfare as a rule the signalling device is adjusted in such a way as to register a speed of 55 k.m. per hour. In case motor vehicles cross the Radar beam with this permissible speed limit then the speed is just measured and counted with the help of a special counting apparatus when, however, the acoustic signal is not given. In case, however, a motor vehicle exceeds the above limit and as such is caught up in the Radar beam a signal automatically sounds to denote this violation. Without turning his look on the thoroughfare the radar-equipped observer can record the type and colour of the vehicle in question as well as its number, when he can at the same time read the speed of such a vehicle as indicated in the screen of his equipment. With every check-up by the Hamburg police a register of measurement is maintained and the motor vehicle driving at an excess speed is immediately hauled up by the radio van equipped with the radar apparatus. Minor violations of the speed limit are, as a rule, dealt with on the spot by giving a warning of imposition of fines in future. In case, however, the speed of a motor vehicle reaches 62 k.m. per hour or even more, then a charge sheet is immediately framed.

Every individual traffic radar apparatus is thoroughly checked by the Federal Physico-Technical Institute when a margin of error of ± 3 k.m. per hour is allowed. A model apparatus of this type can be operated without a break in the open for as long as six months exposed to all manner of weather conditions. In spite of that, such an apparatus indicated on an average only ± 0.8 k.m. per hour margin of error. Thereby the traffic radar apparatus has remarkably held its own as the surest and the most accurate measuring instrument placed at the disposal of the police for speed check-ups.

During unfavourable weather conditions and particularly in darkness the determination of the number of a car has so far proved very difficult. To remove this handicap a new supplementary gadget will soon be installed when a traffic radar apparatus will be equipped with a photographic device which will automatically operate as soon as a previously denoted speed limit is exceeded. This miniature camera will photograph both the speed of the vehicle and its number. During darkness a search light equipped with strong flash-tubes will provide sufficient light and with the help of a special optical lens a speedometer reading and recording of the exact hour of the incident will be possible when the same will be reflected on the right upper corner of

the picture taken. An inscription table will make possible indication of the date and the place of the occurrence of an incident.

In the course of one year the Hamburg police took 2.25 million speed measurements when it was revealed that only 30 of the motor vehicles required police intervention for driving too fast. During this period 23,615 were given warnings that they might be liable to fines and charge-sheets were framed against 11,100 motorists. Since at Hamburg there were 200,000 licenced motor vehicles at least one was checked up every month. Thereby the scope of watch was intensified to such an extent that normally would not have been possible for the heavy duty police to cope with the aid of conventional methods. A similar level of strict watch is expected shortly in other Federal countries and as such those who would like to avoid penalty and registration of their names in the traffic violation card index would do well to be very careful about these speed restrictions.

—O.T.V.

Parking Tickets:

The Home Secretary has now confirmed the forecasts that a system of "ticketing" motorists for parking offences is to be introduced in the Metropolitan Police District. This is the system adopted in many American cities for parking and other minor motoring offences whereby the Police either affix to a vehicle or hand to a motorist a ticket which notifies the driver that he is alleged to have committed an offence and states the amount of the penalty. The driver has the option of paying the fine to the Clerk of the Court appearing in Court on a stipulated date or to contest the charge. When a fundamental change such as this in our traditional methods of law enforcement comes to be debated in the House of Commons weight will have to be given to its disadvantages as well as to its advantages. The advantages are obvious. They are the saving of time to the Courts and to the Police. This would be considerable, for much of the paper work brought about by the Magistrates' Courts Act, 1957, would be obviated. The disadvantages are less obvious, but the 1955 Departmental Committee on the Summary Trial of Minor Offences considered they were of sufficient importance to justify the rejection of the "ticket" system. Amongst other things, the Committee pointed out that the question whether an offence had been committed would no longer be decided by the Courts and that fines would be imposed without regard to all the circumstances of the case and in particular to the defendant's means. Two further disadvantages may be stated. Both concern the relations between the Police and the public. First, these relations will certainly be damaged if the Police are in any way associated with the collection of the fines; and, second, the system is likely to foster the mistaken belief that the Police are responsible for the laws they are required to enforce.

—Police Review.

POLICE COMMISSION IN WEST BENGAL— TERMS OF REFERENCE

A Police Commission has been appointed in West Bengal to review the needs and problems of the Police Force. The Commission will consist of the following:—

Shri K.C. Sen, I.C.S., (Retired)—*Chairman*
 Shri S. Banerjee, Bar-at-Law—*Member*
 Shri H.N. Sircar, I.P. (Retired)—*Member*
 Shri K.P. Sen, I.A.S.—*Member and Secretary*

The following are the terms of reference to the Commission:—

- (1) Whether the strength of the Police Force in all its branches (Armed and Unarmed) is adequate and whether the supervisory and administrative machinery is adequate.
- (2) What yardsticks for strength of different ranks should be fixed.
- (3) What should be the territorial areas of jurisdiction.
- (4) What powers and duties should be prescribed to make the force suitable for modern needs.
- (5) What changes, if any, are necessary in regard to recruitment, training, disciplinary control, promotion and other conditions of service including recreation facilities and welfare measures.
- (6) What changes, if any, in the Rural Police system are necessary to make it effective in the performance of Police duties and in integrating its work with that of the Regular Police.
- (7) Relation between the two Police Forces (Calcutta and West Bengal).
- (8) Role of the Women Police and their organisation.
- (9) Police buildings and accommodation.

- (10) Stores, equipment and dress.
 - (11) Strength and equipment of Border Police.
 - (12) Police transport and communication system: Police Telephones and Wireless.
 - (13) Use of modern devices and their expansion.
 - (14) Investigation of crime; Causes of delay.
 - (15) Prosecution in Court and causes of delays caused by failure of prosecuting staff to be ready with witnesses, documents, etc.
 - (16) Modern traffic and police control: Staff necessary for the purpose.
 - (17) Measures for better relations between the Police and the public so that willing co-operation can be ensured.
 - (18) What should be the operational technique of the Police in dispersing unlawful assemblies or processions and what steps should be taken in regulating processions and meetings consistent with the fundamental rights of the people.
 - (19) Corruption. Nature, extent and forms of corruption in the Police Force. The nature of corrupt practices prevalent in different ranks should be clearly distinguished with a view to correctly assessing the causes and extent of corruption and the steps to be taken for eradicating the evil.
 - (20) Any other important aspect which may come to the Commission's notice in course of the enquiry.
- (4) The procedure and determination of the cause of business are entrusted to the Commission. Information may be collected and evidence recorded as considered necessary by the Commission. Administrative departments of the Government and offices subordinate to them will promptly furnish all information and documents and give all other facilities as may be required by the Commission.
 - (5) The Commission is requested to submit its report with appropriate recommendations to the Government not later than the 30th September, 1960.

BOOKS



Care and Training of Dogs—by Shri S. K. Roy, I/c Bihar Police Dog Squad, Patna.

With 30 years' experience in the police department during which quite a number of years were spent with the 'Bihar Police Dog Squad' since its formation in 1955, Shri Roy is well fitted to write a book on the care and training of dogs in India. This book reflects his devotion to and faith in the ability of dogs to perform their allotted tasks. In his book, Shri Roy covers a wide ground in regard to rearing, training and handling of dog squads which would be particularly of interest to State police forces, which have begun to organise dog squads in recent years.

The author has given a brief history of police dogs and explained the scope of their services to man in various fields, such as security, defence and detection. Study of scent and weather which is of primary importance to dogs in tracking criminals, has been dealt with expertly and the ways a keeper should handle the dogs have been described in detail.

The Ghost Squad—by John Gosling, published by W.H. Allen, priced at 16s. Available from Messrs. Rupa and Co., 15, Bankim Chandra Street, Calcutta-12.

The author was himself one of the original members of the 'Ghost Squad' which was formed in 1945 to root out dangerous and crafty criminals whose activities had created an alarming situation in U.K. Thus, his close association with the squad gives this book an authentic touch. He has adopted a conversational style while writing even about what may be considered top secret matters and this makes the book absorbing reading. The Squad which was officially called Special Duty Squad did splendid work and within the three years and nine months of its inception, 789 criminals were arrested, 1506 cases were solved and property worth £250,000, was recovered. The chapters describing the activities of the informers who gave invaluable help to the Squad are vivid.

—B.N. Pathak

Awards For Gallantry

A. PRESIDENT'S POLICE MEDAL

Shri Sumer Chand Vatsa, Sub-Inspector of Police, U.P.

While he was out in investigation of a case, S.I. Vatsa noticed two men concealing themselves behind a thicket. When he challenged them, a fierce struggle ensued between him and the suspects. The police officer fought bravely and arrested one of them. The arrested suspect turned out to be Samroo, a notorious dacoit.

Shri Braja Behari Jena, Constable, Bolangir Dt., Orissa.

Shri Jena showed conspicuous courage when he rescued six women who had got trapped in a room of a house which had caught fire in Burda Village of Bolangir Dist., Orissa, on March 27, 1959.

B. POLICE MEDAL

Shri Umed Singh, Assistant Supdt. Fire Brigade (Police), Indore.

On August 31, 1959 three persons, two of whom were boys were carried away by the swift current of the Chandrabaga river in Indore when they attempted to cross it. Shri Singh who was informed about it quickly arrived there with a squad, jumped into the river and skilfully brought one of them to safety.

Shri Rameshwar, Constable, Indore.

Constable Rameshwar who accompanied the squad led by Shri Umed Singh also jumped into the river and managed to bring to the shore one of the two boys.

Shri Kashimsab Imam Husain Saudagar, Armed Head Constable, Bijapore.

Information was received by the police on July 9, 1959 that a notorious outlaw, Muttappa Balappa Talwar, had been seen in the jungle between village Jagadal and Yallati, Mysore. A police

party was immediately sent to chase the dacoit. On sighting them, the dacoit fired at the police and hid amidst the tall maize crop. An exchange of fire took place between the police party and the dacoit in which the dacoit was shot dead. In this action the head constable Saudagar showed exemplary courage and devotion to duty.

Shri Nripendra Kumar Chakravarty, Constable, Second Border Security Force, Shillong.

On July 1, 1959 when the cultivators in the united Khasi-Jaintia hills were ploughing their fields, a volley of shots was heard from across the border. In the confusion and panic that followed, two boys were left behind and lay in a depression in paddy fields. Nripendra Kumar Chakravarty took courage in his hands and rescued the boys in the face of heavy firing from across the border.

Shri Becham Singh, Jamadar, First Battalion, Andhra Pradesh Special Police.

Jamadar Becham Singh, incharge of a party of constables detailed for protection of villages in Poonch area, J. & K. State, showed considerable pluck and great initiative in driving back a band of raiders and later bringing all his men and the local cultivators to safety.

Shri Laxmi Narain, Constable, First Battalion, S.A.F., Madhya Pradesh.

On July 12, 1959, when it was raining heavily, an encounter took place between a party of the police and a gang of notorious dacoit Lakhan Singh in the ravines of the Chambal, near Rithona village in Morena district. The constable bravely fought the dacoits and killed one of them, but was himself fatally wounded by a bullet.

Shree Bahadur Singh, Constable, Third Armed Police Battalion, Barrackpore, West Bengal.

On March 10, 1959 at about 3 A.M., the police post at Char Rajnagar, Murshidabad District, was fired upon suddenly by bren gunners from across the border. Constable Bahadur Singh, who along with others, was on patrol in the area immediately took up position in a trench and returned the fire.

During the encounter, which ensued, he continued to fight

inspite of injuries in his head for along time till equipment ran short and ultimately led others to safety.

Shri Ram Narain Lahri, Sub-Inspector of Police, Shivpuri District, Madhya Pradesh.

A forest contractor informed the police that a notorious dacoit, Pritam Gujar had moved from Morena to Shivpuri District, Madhya Pradesh and he was way laid by the said dacoit and asked to pay Rs. 4,000. He was let off on the assurance that he would send the amount to the dacoit at a particular place.

A trap was laid on this information and the Inspector Ram Narain Lahri and some policemen dressed in plain clothes ultimately shot dead the dacoit after a fierce struggle between police and the dacoit.

Shri Ram Chander Singh, Constable, Sixth Battalion, P.A.C. Uttar Pradesh.

On February 12, 1957, the Superintendent of Police, Bulandshahr, received information that dacoit Pyara Singh, the trusted lieutenant of the notorious dacoit Jahan Singh, and some of his associates would assemble in a hut near village Nagaria in Uttar Pradesh, to finalise their plan to commit a dacoity that night.

A plan was prepared to entrap the gang. Constable Ram Chander Singh wearing plain clothes showed conspicuous bravery at great risk to his life thanks to which the police party succeeded in arresting three of the dacoits.

Shri Srinivas Singh, Reserve Sergeant Major, District Palamau, Bihar.

Phetal Singh Kharwar, a resident of Bhahara village in Palamau district, Bihar, a notorious outlaw responsible for a number of cases of Madhya Pradesh entrenched himself in a big house in his village along with his followers.

When all efforts to arrest him failed, Sergeant Major Singh took courage, surrounded the house of the dacoit and succeeded in arresting him at great risk to his life.

ROLL OF HONOUR



Shri Kan Singh, Head Constable, Third Battalion, R.A.C., Rajasthan.

On receipt of information about movements of a notorious gang of Bhati dacoits on 20-4-59, a police party along with R.A.C. forces was sent to intercept it which had moved towards sand dunes. The police party split into three parties to encircle the gang. One party led by H.C. Kan Singh was attacked by the dacoits. While fighting gallantly, Kan Singh was hit in the head and succumbed to his injuries later.

Constable Richpal Singh, Third Battalion, R.A.C., Rajasthan.

The encounter, mentioned above, with the gang of Bhati dacoits, continued till late at night when the dacoits managed to escape under cover of darkness. The police party then split into four parties and by a skillful manoeuvre surrounded the dacoits from three sides. Two of the dacoits, Jawahar Singh and Gang Singh decided to fight it out and took position in a ditch very close to the police party. Despite gallant and spirited rallies, the police could not dislodge them. Therefore recourse had to be taken to a bayonet charge. When the charging party with Richpal Singh advanced 15-20 feet, the dacoits, who were occupying vantage position, suddenly fired at them. Constable Richpal Singh was injured fatally and died soon after.

Constable Dhanji & Manji, M.B.C., Rajasthan.

On receiving information that a party of eight persons suspected to be criminals had gone towards Sundergarh village a police party started combing operations. They saw two persons in a Nala (channel). The police quickly surrounded them. The posse under H.C. Thaura of M.B.C., was however taken unawares by other dacoits who, from a well-entrenched position fired at them, killing Dhanji and injuring Manji who later succumbed to his injuries.



Shri M. M. Chudasama, I.P., is seen presenting swords to Shri Shanji Dayal, Odha Mulji and Hirji Kanji of village Kantasar, Bhavnagar District, for bravely fighting with armed dacoits and killing them on the spot.

Roxy Press, New Delhi

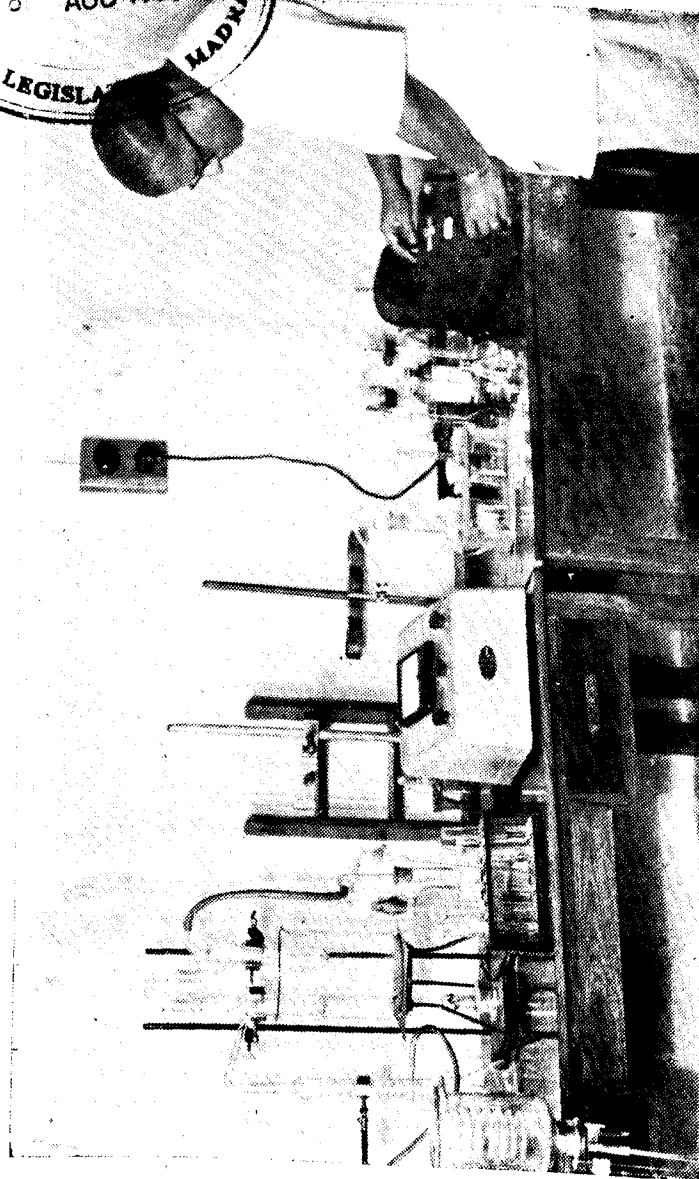
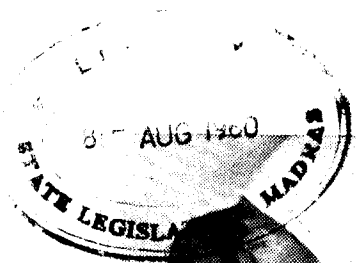
All India Statement Of Crime

Name of State	Total Cognizable Crime.	Rioting	Offences relating to		Murder	Culpable Homicide N/A to Murder	Administering Stupefying Drugs	Kidnapping and abduction
			Coins	Currencies				
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Andhra Pradesh	7,623	462	1	2	214	19	5	29
Assam	4,510	224	...	2	83	21	3	92
Bihar	14,389	532	4	3	196	62	22	65
Bombay	24,669	266	3	34	488	63	20	192
Jammu & Kashmir	944	38	...	1	15	2	...	21
Kerala	4,266	344	...	3	67	10	...	11
Madhya Pradesh	18,773	380	4	7	276	3	6	177
Madras	10,892	404	5	17	183	43	20	112
Mysore	5,780	291	7	11	170	57	3	34
Orissa	7,360	129	1	...	57	23	7	21
Punjab	4,075	146	2	9	104	79	6	96
Rajasthan	5,212	205	1	10	80	74	3	142
Uttar Pradesh	13,956	604	11	...	338	228	17	167
West Bengal	16,237	856	3	1	107	81	7	191
Union Territories.								
A. & N. Islands	48	2	...	...	...	...	1	1
Delhi	2,186	9	...	2	7	5	2	31
Himachal Pradesh	277	7	...	...	3	...	...	10
Manipur	388	22	...	...	4	...	...	26
Tripura	609	47	...	...	7	7	...	10
Naga Hills & T Area	65	1	...	...	1	1	...	1
Pondicherry	166	3	...	...	...	1	...	...
G. Total	1,42,325	4902	42	112	2405	779	122	1428

for the quarter ending 31-3-1960

Dacoity	Robbery	House Breaking	Cheating	C.B. of trust	THEFTS						
					Copper Wire	Cattle	Cycles	M.Va. and accessories	Fire arms	Explosives	Other types
10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
12	42	1,392	73	151	89	330	264	14	2	...	2,337
64	37	820	69	91	23	129	95	19	3	8	892
201	134	4,025	79	147	138	192	414	...	6	1	3,454
147	458	3,754	491	725	208	598	574	198	12	...	9,368
15	27	214	12	15	8	34	9	2	...	...	133
3	18	477	39	63	2	32	18	1	...	...	79
94	243	3,966	293	391	59	706	535	32	21	...	7,032
67	15	1,524	149	414	118	627	264	39	1	5	4,307
18	37	951	70	150	28	177	142	21	2	1	1,797
13	52	1,032	59	89	94	156	136	...	...	...	2,656
2	23	662	111	89	47	173	200	13	2	2	808
28	87	1,274	104	132	25	455	186	3	6	...	938
163	308	2,957	227	459	288	619	1295	25	28	...	4,268
148	180	2,333	270	339	329	320	761	192	4	4	7,894
...	2	6	...	1	...	1	...	...	...	...	11
...	2	281	71	58	39	15	375	7	2	...	797
...	7	64	...	4	2	1	...	1	1	...	49
13	3	85	20	7	...	19	24	...	1	...	67
4	9	131	5	7	...	51	6	...	2	...	152
2	...	4	...	...	...	1	...	...	1	...	18
...	...	24	3	6	...	7	11	...	...	...	111
1094	1,84	25946	2145	3338	1488	4534	5309	567	94	21	61168

R. N. 4607/57

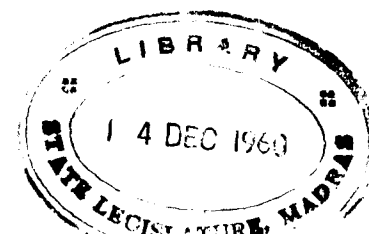


Solving crime with the aid of science: An expert working in the Micro-Chemistry section of the Central Forensic Science Laboratory, Calcutta.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

VOL. VII No. 2

OCTOBER 1960



The Indian Police Journal

Vol. VII No. 2

October, 1960

*POLICE ETHICS

B. N. Mullik

ROLE OF A POLICEMAN

A MAN'S conscience has been the eternal policeman in the human being ever since he developed from the savage State. A man's civic sense has been the policeman of society ever since man started living in groups and developing social consciousness. And when society delegated its powers to the State, the State took over the police functions on behalf of society and the police became its most important constituted body to enforce its laws and regulations and uphold the constitutional rights of the people.

Police service is, therefore, an art directed to the protection and safety of man—safety and protection from all kinds of danger—material—psychological, physical and mental. It is an institution which is devoted to the service of the people at all times and in all circumstances and, therefore, demands from its members the highest ethical standards.

CAUSES OF UNPOPULARITY OF THE POLICE

A service which has its roots on such high principles of morality and human conscience should normally be embedded in the hearts of the people. But in actual fact, the feelings of the people towards the Police are anything but friendly.

Very few people, other than those directly associated with law enforcement, are well-informed of all the privileges, duties and responsibilities of police officers. Yet, citizens generally

*Summarized from "Ethics in Police Service" by Don L. Kooker.



Dr. K. N. Katju, Chief Minister of Madhya Pradesh, declaring open the newly constructed Forensic Science Laboratory in Bhopal.

69323

that it expects of private citizens. A public official has no private life and his conduct, whether off or on duty, is subjected to constant scrutiny and critical analysis of the public he serves. The policeman by reason of his specific duties, is, therefore, bound to a more exacting code than any other public servant. Delinquencies in conduct that pass unchallenged when committed by other services and are accepted as commonplace when judging normal human conduct, are deemed reprehensible when committed by policemen. Hence it is necessary for the police to follow a more exacting code of ethics in their work.

COURTESY

Courtesy is one of the important qualities which the public demand of a policeman. A policeman's duty is to regulate the conduct of and minister to the needs of people from all walks of life. The rich and the poor, the old and the young, the firm and the infirm, the learned and the illiterate, all are equally entitled to the protection of the law. In the course of his duties a policeman comes constantly in contact with citizens who are in trouble or difficulty and who turn to him for assistance and protection. Though such problems may be insignificant to the policeman, they are important to the citizens concerned. It is imperative, therefore, that matters of such vital personal importance must be approached with understanding and compassion.

Too many contacts with anti-social persons are likely to result in a policeman assuming a veneer of hardness. He often entertains an erroneous belief that courteous treatment of law-violators by a policeman is an indication of weakness and that criminals are not entitled to any lenient treatment. Propriety in the treatment of law-breakers should in no way indicate weakness. A policeman must be firm and exacting in the enforcement of law. He must be strict and relentless in his fight against anti-social elements. Yet he can remain gentlemanly in his behaviour towards the criminal. When a policeman resorts to ungentlemanly treatment towards criminals, he does not alter the status of the criminals the least; he only lowers his own status to the same level as that of the criminal.

Courtesy is the essence of good manners, a manifestation of sportsmanship and an exposition of gentility. Strict adherence to the standards of proper behaviour takes away undesirable characteristics thus breaking up and destroying bad habits.

Being courteous involves much more than friendliness. To appreciate and to sincerely and habitually perform acts of courtesy, it requires cultivation of appearance, voice, manners, intelligence, humour, temperament and unselfishness. All these factors join together in the production of a gentleman in principle and in conduct. Being a gentleman is not a part-time occupation. One cannot be a gentleman at one time and a cad in another.

Courtesy must emerge from the heart. It must originate in a sincere desire to be right, to be respected and to be honoured. Sincere courtesy requires one to be friendly without being familiar, dignified without being aloof, compassionate and firm and earnestly interested without being over-solicitous. Policemen must continually practise courtesy. Disagreeable duties must be performed willingly and unpleasant orders obeyed cheerfully. Flares of temper, sarcastic criticism and periods of moodiness have no place in the conduct of a good Police Officer. The most important public relations section in a Police Department is the Police Station. It is there that the largest number of public contacts are made and every contact gives an opportunity to gain public opinion.

Police Officers must be exceptionally careful not to say or do anything that might be construed as a criticism of or disrespect to any race, creed or class of people. They must avoid abruptness in answering queries and must particularly refrain from harsh or insolent language whether on or off duty. They should be positive in attitude and show a willingness to act.

STRICT OBSERVANCE OF LEGAL CODE

It is the moral and legal responsibility of the policeman to protect life and property. Policemen have usually made considerable progress in the discharge of this responsibility in spite of the many obstacles or inadequacies that confront them. There are innumerable instances where policemen have bravely sacrificed their lives in the faithful discharge of their duties. There are countless instances where policemen have gone far beyond their call of duty in response to requests for aid and assistance made by people in distress. Yet in the preservation of the constitutional guarantee of civil liberty, police service has often failed. False imprisonment, illegal search, use of illegal methods for special privileges, denial of due process of law, etc., are not the exceptions, but on the contrary are common. No doubt, all this is done ostensibly for the good of society. Yet

understand that the fundamental responsibility of the policeman is to provide for their security and protection and to safeguard their constitutional and legal rights. Normally, citizens are not particularly critical of police service, but, once the public are aroused by certain acts which outrage their sense of morality or by failure on the part of the Police in the discharge of their duty, their resentment becomes impossible to overcome. Though this adverse public opinion may often be biased, yet it is certain that somewhere in the background are facts which do not show up the individual policeman in the light in which he should be seen, i.e., in concrete form the conscience in man and the civic sense in human society. The failure of one policeman reflects against the department as a whole and one malefactor is taken as the representative of the entire police force. Most of the mistakes occur because on occasions policemen exceed the scope of their legal and moral authority. In their endeavour to eradicate crime and thereby do service to society, they often take recourse to measures which do not conform to any legal or moral code. They temporarily lose sight of the fact that they are there to protect life and property and to uphold the personal rights of the individual. They have to fight against crime not because of any enmity towards the criminal but because the latter deprives some other individual of his right. In this fight against crime, if the policeman deprives some other innocent person of his constitutional rights, he does exactly what he is there to prevent. One cannot eradicate one sin by committing another.

RESPONSIBILITY OF THE HEADS OF POLICE SERVICE

Though it is true that only few policemen are responsible for such misdeeds, yet this very fact makes the indifference of police heads to this fault all the more reprehensible. When police administrators are brought to task for allowing any improper practices, they are quick to blame political interference, inadequate salary or lack of public support.

It is true that political interference can be a most destructive force and often it is a serious obstacle in the way of effective administration, particularly the police administration; but it cannot be corrected by passive measures. It should be the fundamental responsibility of police administrators to go on fighting for ideals and suffer the consequences even if they are victimized by political leaders. Examples of self-sacrifice for

the upholding of ideals are not rare or new in this world, and there is no reason why the same standard of sacrifice should not be expected of policemen, particularly of those in position of authority.

As to the cry of inadequate salaries, it must be remembered that honesty cannot be purchased, and dishonesty can be found even in persons getting very high salaries. Also, to deserve a high salary, one must establish a high standard of professional ability. This is not the case in a policeman who is a jack of all trades and is not a professional in the strict sense of the term.

It is also wrong to assume that public support can be obtained by publicity stunts or self-oratory. Public support comes as a result of faithful, honest and effective service to all the people in the community. Public support must originate from the people.

Therefore, it is the responsibility of the policemen to cleanse their own houses before they put the blame on the political leaders or inadequate salaries or lack of public support. The solution of the problem is not met by shifting the responsibility on the shoulders of someone else, may be the politician or legislature or the public. The responsibility for the solution rests squarely upon the shoulders of the rank and file of the police organisation.

WHAT THE PUBLIC DEMANDS

A Government which is founded upon the principle of personal liberty, is based upon the proposition that everyone's opinion should count. The Government services cannot succeed under this principle unless they are enthusiastically supported by the public. The police service is not an exception to the rule, but on the contrary, is even more dependent on public support than any other single agency of the Government.

The reputation that a Government service or department bears with the public is influenced to a great degree by the reaction of the public to the impact of the personalities of its members. Personalities with high ideals like loyalty, determination, alertness, intelligence, unselfishness, honesty and moral ascendancy instantly appeal to all the people, while those which incur distrust and disrespect are bound to be resented and vigorously condemned. The public demands of its servants, particularly of the police, more exacting and exemplary conduct

every illegal action done, be it motivated by high reasons, lowers the policeman individually by hardening his finer feelings and also before society. Even if the result of his illegal act rids society of the dangers of a criminal, yet he is marked down as an opportunist and an unscrupulous person and so untrustworthy. People may congratulate him on the results achieved but will avoid him all the same.

Therefore the policeman must observe the due process of law to the letter and spirit. He must not take the law in his own hands and to gain his ends adopt illegal methods. It is by the strict observance of law in his daily work that he can even inculcate the spirit of lawfulness among the citizens.

RELIABILITY

Police service, if it is to be of any value, must be dependable. Dependability arises from a full appreciation and acceptance of the total responsibilities of the service. Policemen must be punctual, attentive, accurate and unselfish if they are to be depended upon.

Punctuality involves more than reporting for work in time. It must be effected in every detail of the policeman's daily activity. The practice of being present at the right opportunity and at the proper time must become a habit with him. All his skill and ability will be of little value unless he applies his skill at the proper moment. Punctuality must not only be observed in relations with the public but in every activity of the policeman.

The public give information to the police in great confidence in expectation of aid or assistance. Therefore, these situations demand the undivided attention of policemen. Only with complete attention can dependable service be rendered. Attention should be developed in everyday association and everyday work, by adherence to the orders, concentration on the objectives of service, interest in the realities of the problems and understanding of the policies of the administration.

The policeman's work is continuous research which includes close observation of facts and an exhaustive search involving continuous hard work and numerous experiments. Policemen should not be content with mere hearsay or suspicion, but they must be accurate to the degree of exactness that compares with the work of scientists. Like scientific research, effective research is vitally important in an efficient police service, and hence accuracy must be maintained in all stages of work. The public

will judge his dependability by the amount of undivided attention he can give to the task before him and how well he has prepared himself for such task.

Officers must be unattached and unselfish. They must not divide their attention between the tasks at hand and a selfish concern over the credit of their work. It is this desire that leads to the holding of pre-conceived theories, false arrests and all other malpractices that follow.

HONESTY

Proper confidence must not be destroyed by the granting of special privileges to certain individuals. This amounts to grave dereliction of duty. Collection of funds for police annuals, police benefits, etc., all lead to corruption and destroy confidence in the police. Corruption by policemen often begins with obligations, which are innocently acquired, and the involvement that comes upon them suddenly.

Abuses of authority may also take place on account of the private activities of policemen. Outside business or part-time occupation of Police Officers may also influence and limit the effectiveness of the officers in the normal discharge of their duties.

Policemen are in a position of constant temptation to use their authority to their personal advantage. To succumb to such temptation amounts to a most reprehensible breach of public trust. Obtaining of material tokens in appreciation of good work done must be avoided because soon this will form a habit. Accepting free admission to public entertainments, discounts on purchases, special favours and considerations from persons of influence or tips and gratuities for services performed in the line of their regular duty, are weaknesses which will slowly but irresistibly drag the policeman down to the gutter.

Honesty must be strictly observed in all cases, in all circumstances and in all eventualities. There must be no compromise with dishonesty in any eventuality. It is but a short way from the peak to the gorge below and the slope is sharp. Once the peak is left, descent to the bottom and to one's moral destruction comes rapidly and even unconsciously.

From honesty flows most of the other qualities. Honesty itself must be considered to be the highest objective, to attain which no effort or trouble and no amount of self-sacrifice should

be spared. It must not be compromised for some other objective. the ultimate loss will outweigh the temporary gain that may be recorded. The greatest satisfaction should come from the resistance to temptation when a slight deviation from honesty may provide a way to success. Honesty must be the sheet anchor to which a policeman must firmly base himself before venturing on his difficult and arduous task.

TRAINING

Versatility is necessary for success in police service. An ideal policeman should have some knowledge of a wide range of subjects. Besides that, he must possess the endurance of an athlete, have the insight of a sociologist and the vision and understanding of a saint.

Proper training is the basic responsibility of the police profession. Close attention must be given to the programme of continuous training and research in order to keep abreast with the demands arising from the complex fabric of social development. Society requires a body of professionally trained police personnel who are fit in body and particularly in character, education and ideal of service.

There is not a single phase of police service that does not hold out problems which require high intellectual ability for their solution. Therefore, education is extremely important for the solution of the problems of human relationship. Many of the malfunctions of the policeman and the instances of their unethical conduct can be directly attributed to inadequate educational preparation for the work.

Character

The importance of character as a factor in the consideration of police ethics can be fully appreciated if the significance of leadership in police service is fully understood. Leadership exercised by policemen in the routine discharge of their duties is of a personal type. It is leadership of a regulatory nature that is predicated upon the authority that the policeman represents, rather than the leadership of co-operation as exercised by a person in the supervising position.

The willingness of citizens to submit to the commands of policemen is motivated to a great degree by the appreciation of the importance of public safety, respect and confidence in the police service. But a powerful influence in securing public confidence in

a Police Department is found in the personalities of the members of the Department, and the fact that their personalities have influence upon the citizens with whom they come in contact. If in the aggregate these contacts are favourable then public respect and confidence are assured. Therefore this leadership, which is much less tangible than the leadership of authority, depends on the impact the character of a policeman makes on the people he is dealing with.

True leadership is personal. It has the psychological effect that every person who comes in contact with him will come under his influence. It is difficult to enumerate the specific characteristics that combine in the personality of a true leader, because individuals differ in their viewpoints and reactions. The qualities that command public respect and confidence are those that also go to show the strength of character. Some of these qualities are self-confidence, self-sacrifice, paternalism, fairness and honesty, initiative and decision, dignity, courage and moral ascendancy.

Self-confidence is faith in oneself, and depends upon knowledge, skill and ability and willingness not only to do work but also to pass on one's knowledge to the benefit of others.

Self-sacrifice is fundamental to true leadership. Effective police work requires the utmost self-sacrifice. Policemen who are selfish cannot succeed as leaders at all.

Paternalism is being mindful of the welfare of others. It is basic to police leadership because public welfare is a primary responsibility of police service.

Fairness and honesty are qualities that have a universal appeal. Nowhere is the better opportunity or better need to display these qualities than in police service.

Initiative and decision are possessed by those who act correctly and at proper time. The ability to act decisively and to take initiative at the proper time is a manifestation of thorough preparedness and interest in and appreciation of the task at hand. Knowledge, mental alertness and judgment all join up in the development of this important trait.

Personal dignity is indicative of a policeman's appreciation of the honour of his position. Policemen who are paternalistic in their concern of public welfare, sympathetic in caring for citizens in distress, calm in the face of danger, firm in enforcement of law

and dignified in their public relationship, may be assured that they will be held in high esteem by the citizens they serve.

The public assume that policemen are courageous. The mere fact that they are in the uniform of policemen implies that they have courage; but courage does not mean reckless disregard of danger. True courage is that used in duty even in the face of full knowledge of the dangers involved. Another type of courage is the moral courage which allows all policemen to assume responsibilities of office and bravely stand up for their conviction without attempting to shift blame or evade personal criticism.

Moral ascendancy is the influence that one exercises over a group of persons by reason of the exemplary nature of his character. It arises out of the practice of self-control and of the ability to withstand the hardships and vicissitudes of work and to personally adhere to the same standard of conduct that he is due to enforce upon others. Policemen must be able to control their passions, tempers, likes and dislikes. They must be patient in the time of stress, calm in the face of danger, able to understand the hardships and also be able to effectively control and conceal their worries. The final measure of moral ascendancy is found in the true character of the individual, by the example he sets in his own leaning.

The Good Policeman

The policeman must represent in himself all that is considered to be good and necessary in society. He must be well trained for his work. He must be dedicated to the cause of his service. He must be devoted to his duty. He must be prepared to do the utmost self-sacrifice even to the extent of laying down his life in the execution of his work. He must be law-abiding and uphold the rights of all citizens and maintain the dignity of man. He must have good character. His honesty must be unquestionable. He must be reliable. He must have courage, both physical and moral. He should have the physical strength to bear the strain of long hours of work in difficult places and climates. He must always be cheerful, firm, helpful and courteous. He must shun everything that is considered to be bad or dubious in society and cultivate everything that is recognised as good. Therefore, he must be a good man in every respect, and without being a good man he cannot be a good policeman.

SOUTH-EAST ASIA REGIONAL CONFERENCE ON ILLICIT TRAFFIC IN DRUGS

Sardar Gurdial Singh, I.P.

THE South Asian Regional Conference on illicit traffic in drugs was held in Lahore from the 18th to the 23rd of January, 1960. Delegations from the following countries attended this conference:—

Ceylon, India, Indonesia, Japan, Laos, Pakistan, Philippines, Portugal, Singapore, Thailand and the United Kingdom.

The Indian delegation to the conference consisted of two officers, a Joint Director of the Intelligence Bureau and the Narcotics Commissioner, Government of India, Simla. The conference was inaugurated by Lt.-Gen K. M. Sheikh, the Minister of the Interior, Pakistan.

Mr. M. Sharif Khan, Inspector-General of Police, West Pakistan, the leader of the Pakistan delegation, was unanimously elected to take the chair at the conference. The tentative agenda which had been circulated in advance by the I.C.P.O. Secretariat was accepted by the conference as the basis for discussions without any amendment.

The Indian delegation took full part in discussions on all items on the agenda. It was explained during the general discussion that the use of narcotic drugs had, except for medical and scientific purposes, been completely prohibited in India with effect from 1-4-1959, that the years 1949 to 1959 had been utilised to reduce addiction to narcotic drugs in the country and that the remaining addicts, who could not be reclaimed, had been registered and were being issued their ration through agencies controlled by the Government. It was further pointed out that the licensing principles, which the Government of India had framed to regulate the production of opium, left no scope for any leakage to take place at the source. The precautions taken during the processing and distribution of drugs were also brought to the notice of the conference and it was explained that no pilferage could take place in India at these stages. The changes made in the law, making its penal provisions more stringent, were also explained to the conference. It was further pointed out that, since there were reasons to believe

that all the addicts had not offered themselves for registration, illicit opium from outside was likely to find its way into India to meet their demands, unless the neighbouring countries offered more co-operation and exercised very careful vigilance to prevent it. The sources from which such supplies were likely to come were explained to the delegates and it was emphasised that the illicit trade might also assume new patterns.

It was pointed out during the course of discussions that there was a limited amount of internal illicit traffic in opium and that intensive action was being taken by the enforcement authorities to eradicate it.

As regards cannabis, it was pointed out that the main source of its import into India was Nepal and that the Government of India were already in touch with the Government of Nepal to deal with the problem. It was also admitted that there was a certain amount of internal traffic in cannabis; but it was added that the volume of this traffic was very small and that addiction to this drug had not assumed serious proportions in any part of the country.

In regard to white drugs it was explained that they did not present much of a problem in India.

During the discussions, full particulars were given of the administrative and enforcement machinery which had been devised and put in position by the Government of India to deal with the drug problem.

The following were some of the important points that came out in the course of discussions:—

(a) It was conceded by the Pakistan delegation that illicit opium was finding its way to India from certain areas situated to the west of Pakistan. The leader of the Pakistan delegation enumerated the steps, which they had already taken to stop this traffic and promised to tighten up action still further to stop it altogether.

(b) The Yunnan area, which included territories on the borders of China, Burma and Thailand, continued to be the main producer of illicit opium. It was pointed out that the producers of opium in this area were maintaining some clandestine airstrips and had their own aircraft, with the help of which they dumped large quantities of illicit opium for delivery to their contacts and agents for being put into smuggling channels in various parts of that region.

(c) The British delegate, Mr Green, who had been going round the countries of South-East Asia for six months to study this problem, stated that he had heard complaints from various countries that opium was being produced illicitly in Western Laos and was being exported mainly by aircraft operating from an airport in that area. The representative of Laos admitted the unauthorised production of opium in some inaccessible and isolated parts of his country but added that, owing to unstable conditions in that area, the police could not do much to prevent it. He also pointed out that countries north of Laos were also producing and sending illicit opium through his country.

(d) The Ceylonese delegation stated that no opium was produced in their country and that illicit opium reached there from South India, Aden and the former French territories in India. Although the Ceylonese delegation could not disclose much information about smuggling from Indian territory, they were assured that if they transmitted timely information to India, appropriate action would be taken to prevent such traffic.

(e) The delegate from Singapore disclosed that illicit opium going to his country from India had shown a very marked decline.

(f) A major narcotics problem, more especially in relation to manufacture, smuggling and consumption of white drugs, existed in Hong Kong and Macao. The existence of a free port in Hong Kong was offered as the primary reason for it being a smuggling, manufacturing and consuming centre of narcotic drugs.

The agenda of the conference was gone through with great thoroughness; but no proposals of general application emerged as a result of the discussions to step up action against the manufacturers and smugglers of illicit drugs. It was found that conditions in relation to production and smuggling showed such great variation from place to place that it was difficult to evolve measures which would apply everywhere. The conference, however, enabled the representatives of different countries to establish useful contacts. A lot of information of interest was also informally exchanged during the conference, more especially with the delegations of the neighbouring countries. The lists of known smugglers and the routes followed by them were passed on to the Pakistan delegation by the Indian delegates and they promised to tighten up action to prevent the smuggling of opium into India from their side.

CRIME CONTROL

S. M. Diaz, I.P.S.

INTRODUCTION

THE major problem that faces a Police Officer in a Sub-Division or District is the control of serious crime like dacoity and burglary. Robbery is only a minor edition of dacoity and for practical purposes could be considered as being included in dacoity. In the following paragraphs I have attempted to discuss ways and means of effectively controlling such crime.

THE INCIDENCE OF DACOITY

The incidence of dacoity is not an evenly distributed feature in all districts and sub-divisions, and is subject to regional or zonal variations. In Madras State, for instance, in the northern districts dacoities are rare; in the western districts these are more frequent, but in the southern districts like Tirunelveli, it is a common occurrence. The position is probably similar in other States also. When I speak of the regional variation in dacoities, I refer only to the usual type of dacoity and robbery that occurs in rural areas. The incidence of such dacoities in Madras State at least is directly connected with the residence in large numbers in an area of certain tribes which were originally known as criminal tribes. For instance, in Tirunelveli district most of the dacoities and robberies are committed by the local Maravas. In Ramnathapuram district, the local Koravas are very active. In Madurai the Kalla tribesmen are responsible for most of these offences, whereas in Coimbatore Valaya Criminals are found responsible for 90% of the dacoities and robberies that are committed. Each one of these tribes usually confines its activities to its own respective sphere of operation. Occasionally, a few criminals particularly among the Koravas and Kaladis of Madras State go about in groups from place to place and commit highly organised city crime. The ordinary members of these tribes however normally do not move far out of their own areas and so the control of dacoity in a particular region or zone reduces itself in a large measure to the problem of controlling these habitual criminals. This was relatively easy when the Criminal

CRIME CONTROL

15

Tribes Act was in force. But obviously the repeal of this Act was a step in the right direction and consistent with democratic principles. The Habitual Offenders Act replacing the Criminal Tribes Act has reference only to individuals in the place of whole tribes, but has not been found very effective. A tightening up of the provisions of this Act so as to retain much of the effectiveness of the old Criminal Tribes Act from the point of view of crime control, while removing the group odium attached to it, is really a basic requirement.

THE INCIDENCE OF BURGLARY

The incidence of burglary is more evenly distributed than that of dacoity or robbery. But here too professional crimes of a grave nature occur more often in certain areas than in certain other areas. This may be due to the movement and periodic incursions, along particular routes of certain gangs of professional burglars belonging to certain tribes like the Koravas. But generally the criminals who are responsible for offences of the burglary type are drawn practically from every section of the community. Criminologists would have it that burglary is a more serious crime than even a dacoity because while the victim in a dacoity is in a position to defend himself the victim of a burglary is not even aware of what is happening. May be for the same reason, the detection of a burglary is considered among Police Officers to be the real criterion of an investigating Officer's detective ability.

THREE-PRONGED DRIVE

For effective control of crime, particularly dacoities and burglaries, a three-pronged drive is essential. These are (1) a proper use of the preventive measures at the disposal of the Police; (2) the effective detection by vigorous and scientific investigation, and (3) the improvement of the basic social, economic and other conditions which form the background against which offences of this type are commonly committed. Vigorous and planned preventive measures systematically put into operation by the Police naturally come first in chronology and importance. Careful habits and preventive discipline exercised by the people themselves go hand in hand with this. But once a crime occurs, prompt police action leading to effective detection of the crime and the imposition of adequate judicial penalty on the wrong-doer comes next, and this has a definitely deterrent and preventive

effect. And lastly unless the basic conditions on account of which certain unfortunate men and women of the community resort to crime, are improved, we cannot hope permanently and effectively to tackle the problem. It is evident therefore that the answer to the problem is a sustained and co-ordinated effort on all those three fronts.

PREVENTIVE MEASURES

Frequent village visits by the Sub-Inspectors and Inspectors and beat constables and effective checking of B.Cs. has a tremendous effect on the mind of the criminal, and but for that psychological effect that uniformed patrols have on criminals, both active and potential, our crime figures should be many times more than what they are now. When such patrolling work is systematically organised into a proper scheme as regards time, place and staff, and checked effectively, the results are naturally bound to be better. The judicious and discriminating use of Sections 54 and 55, Cr.P.C., along with Section 109, Cr.P.C., also goes a long way to put effectively out of action, really dangerous criminals who are a menace to society, and who but for their timely arrest might have committed a number of heinous offences. Legalistic minds sometimes scoff at the police and their preventive arrests but police experience has been something different. Four years ago one such preventive arrest in Coimbatore Town led to the recovery of the diamond ear-rings of the District Judge's wife who noticed the loss only after the arrest. There was of course no scoffing then. I may say from experience that this is not an isolated instance. Such work properly and carefully done is of great benefit to society. Sections 110, Cr.P.C. and 400 and 401, I.P.C., are, of course, more directly useful to book habitual criminals.

THE PRACTICAL ANGLE ON PREVENTIVE WORK

The purist, the statistician and the Practical Police Officer are all agreed that uniformed patrolling done systematically and vigilantly is the best preventive measure known to us so far. The patrolman however like the "Bobbie of London" should be a symbol of courtesy, efficiency and integrity. When the patrolman moves about on his beat with his eyes and ears on the alert, quite clear in his mind as to what he is looking for, it is not surprising if he comes across a certain suspicious character who has either just committed a crime and is attempting to get away or one who

is planning to commit a series of offences. Such a vigilant watch by a young Police Constable of Ooty Police Station led to the arrest some years ago of D. C. Shanmugha Nadar of Tirunelveli and the consequent detection of a burglary at Ooty which had occurred just the previous night and some other grave burglaries which had occurred in Madurai and Tirunelveli over a period of some months. In a more recent case of Pudukottah, a suspicious looking bandage on the hand of a stranger at the Railway Station drew the attention of a beat constable who interrogated him and laid bare teeth marks on his hand of a woman victim in a robbery case. The man was searched and valuable diamonds were recovered on the spot and the rest of the property was recovered later. These cases became spectacular because of the results, but I am sure that there are many such arrests effected by vigilant policemen all over the country which have had the effect of preventing the incidence of hundreds of offences like this. This therefore goes to prove the effectiveness of judicious and discriminating preventive arrests. But at the same time I should also sound a note of warning against indiscriminate arrests. The same applies to security work also. The test of good security work is the effect that such work has on crime in the months that immediately follow. Four years ago, all of a sudden there was an unprecedented outbreak of wire thefts around Coimbatore City. By sustained investigation a number of criminals in two sets in two different areas, with their own receivers and accessories were rounded up. Property concerned in some of the cases was also recovered and in other cases there was reasonably good circumstantial evidence. Both groups were put up successfully under Section 110, Cr.P.C., and wire thefts stopped in this area for quite some time. I therefore repeat that the preventive powers vested in the police are a great responsibility to be vigilantly and judiciously made use of in the effective control of crime.

BETTER DETECTION

As I have already stated proper detective work is itself a valuable preventive measure. The evidence in a dacoity case could be classified under three heads. (1) Identification of the culprits; (2) Recovery of property; and (3) Evidence relating to other circumstances of the offence. In many dacoity cases depending of course on the condition of light and on the time taken for the commission of offence, the victims and other witnesses find it possible to identify the offenders. But in order

to make such evidence of identification really valuable, the investigating officer ought to elicit and record at an earlier stage, preferably in the first information report itself, the descriptive particulars of the culprits. This item of evidence obviously, cannot be had normally in a burglary case. By far the most important item of evidence that may be expected in property offences is the recovery of property with or without use of Section 27 Evidence Act, either intact, or altered into a different form, wholly or partially, but all the same linked up with the original property, by connecting evidence. Evidence relating to previous knowledge, motive, habit, fragmentary clues and traces left on the scene of crime and subsequent conduct will all fail under the third head. Very often even in major cases we have to be content with only one or the other of the first two types of evidence, and a few circumstances falling under the third group, but such evidence, if properly collected and well presented to court, is found to be sufficient to warrant a conviction. The whole problem has to be approached in a scientific manner, with a discerning study of crime records, a careful observation of the scene of crime, diligent use of scientific aids and a systematic interrogation of witnesses, followed up by close examination of suspected persons, checking of M.O. criminals and watching of suspected receivers and intermediaries. In the background to all this work, there should be information, more information and yet more information.

STUDY OF CRIME RECORDS

To illustrate how useful this particular item of work can be, I shall mention a typical case within my experience. In 1950, when I was Sub-Divisional Police Officer of Sankarankoil in Tirunelveli district, it happened that in one particular week, a series of three dacoities were reported in a forest area close to the famous South Indian health resort of Courtallam. A study of the crime records showed that in 1946 similar crimes had occurred in the same area and one D.C. 405/TIN Thanghiah Thevan with his associate was responsible for the same. The D.C. however was sentenced to 7 years' rigorous imprisonment in 1946 itself and the local police had no information that the man was out of jail. On a telegraphic check-up with the Central Jail concerned, information was received that the D.C. had been released during the previous month. Jail release and shadow procedure had slipped up somewhere. Raiding parties were then organised and

the D.C. and his associates were rounded up in Kottamalai Forest.

OBSERVATION OF THE SCENE OF CRIME

Having studied the crime records, the investigating officer proceeds to the scene of crime and a careful study of the scene of crime is done topographically, and otherwise. Obviously the study of the scene is not going to be of any use unless the investigating officer makes certain deductions from certain premises. In the same Sankarankoil Sub-Division, there was another case of snatching of a gold chain from a woman, with the use of force. The Inspector who went to the scene was told that the offender ran through a narrow ill-lighted lane after the commission of the offence. The Inspector went through the lane and found half way up, a pile of rubble over which anybody who had not previously reconnoitred the place should definitely have stumbled and fallen while running in a hurry. He also deduced that if the offender had stumbled, he should have sustained at least some minor bruises. With this idea at the back of his mind he checked up certain M.O. criminals of the adjacent area and he came across one who had tell-tale abrasions on his hands and knees. Obviously this was the man we were looking for and the stolen property was recovered soon after.

USE OF SCIENTIFIC AIDS

In yet another case of burglary which occurred in the house of the Station Master of Shencottah Railway Station a stray finger print was found on a glass tumbler which stood on the dressing table. This print was traced to be that of D.C. 409/TIN Syed Rowther of Puliangudi, a place 25 miles away from Shencottah. Obviously, the D.C. had come by a midnight train and left by an early morning train after committing the offence. The D.C. was apprehended and the property recovered. Cases of this type of detection are quite common now and recently Madras City had quite a crop of it. Other scientific aids have not been so spectacular in their successes but every little bit of aid has to be resorted to in an all-out bid for detection.

DOG SQUADS

In recent times, detective dogs have been increasingly and successfully used in the prevention and detection of crime. The London Metropolitan Police started it and we in Madras have had a substantial measure of success with our dog squads. In about

one third of the cases in which detective dogs have been used they have given valuable direction to the investigation by pointing out the culprit and in some cases, even bringing forth the property. The detective dog Yuvaraj has particularly done some outstanding work. With their second sense about smelling trouble spots and suspicious characters dog squads are also pre-eminently useful for preventive patrolling in cities.

CITY CASES

Talking of cities, certain special steps are also required for tackling specialised offences of dacoity and burglary that occur in our towns and cities. While vigilant uniformed patrols are quite useful, the early spotting of the occurrence and prompt reporting through the quickest possible means, and the immediate arrival of the investigating staff on the scene, are likely to minimise the lead which the criminal will have over the forces of law and order. For this purpose, an organised network of uniformed patrols, in motor vehicles in every quarter of the city, is likely to prove most fruitful. Anthony Martinussen says in his Penguin series book "Crime and the Police" that the average time taken by the London police to come to the scene of crime is 4 minutes from the instant of report. This is possible because all patrol cars are radio-equipped and the report of crime is relayed from the control to the nearest patrol car and that car rushes to the spot. The same book mentions one particular instance where a patrol car was just turning into the same street where the crime had occurred at the time of report, and on receipt of information the patrol-men in the car were able to apprehend the culprits even before they left the scene. At least in our major cities it should be possible to organise dual purpose patrol cars of this type and so to minimise the time-lag between the reporting of an offence and action by the police. Bombay has made some headway in this direction. The rest of our cities have still to go a long way. Once the criminal gets his lead in time only painstaking investigation will pay. They say in the army "Sweat saves blood but brain will save sweat and blood".

CHANCE CLUES AND RELAYING OF INFORMATION

At the same time, I must also say that we in India, with our limited resources are doing fairly well indeed in the detection of organised and daring crime. Two of the good pieces of detection in the recent crime history of our country are probably

the detection of the Lloyds Bank Dacoity Case in Bombay and of the bus hold-up cases in Madras. In the latter case it was just a chance clue picked up by a Head Constable which led investigation into the right channel. While home on leave this Head Constable heard from an old man of his neighbourhood that his son at Madras was earning easy money and he had also sent him some clothes. Discreet enquiries indicated that the man was spending lavishly, that he never went out for any work and that he was wearing a bush-shirt of printed material which he had received lately from Madras. He suspected it to be among the property stolen in one of the hold-up cases. He therefore passed on the information promptly to the special duty staff who were working on the case at Madras. On the same day the information was received, the gang was rounded up and the bulk of the property was recovered from the pawn brokers of Madras City. This case just shows how important it is for every police officer to keep his eyes and ears open for a chance clue and how valuable it is to follow up every clue received promptly and efficiently. In a case of heavy burglary from a jeweller's shop in Madurai the prompt relaying of information led to the arrest in Nanguneri in Tirunelveli District of a suspicious character in a hotel with the entire property worth over Rs. 17,000.

GANG CASES

Very often dacoities and burglaries and other offences occur in bunches over a certain area extending over a period of time. Sustained investigation indicates clearly that one agency is responsible for all these offences. There is also substantial evidence of association, and whereas in some cases there is evidence of identification of recovery of property in other cases but for some circumstantial evidence there is not enough material to sustain a charge for a specific offence. To effectively book a group of such criminals who have been responsible for a series of offences, the Indian Penal Code has designed Sections 400 and 401, I.P.C. The important point in such cases is to prove association for the purpose of committing offences. The series of cases of bus hold-up referred to in the last paragraph were finally put up under Section 400, I.P.C., and all the seven accused were sentenced to long terms of imprisonment and thus effectively put out of action. I have personally been connected with the successful investigation of half a dozen gang cases. I shall just mention the salient features of some of them here.

ILLUSTRATIVE EXAMPLES

Towards the end of 1950 in and around Sankarankoil town, a series of vessel thefts occurred particularly in fairs and festivals. Quite accidentally the local Inspector who went on a raid to a bad criminal village in connection with another case, came across a suspiciously large number of brass vessels in the house of a number of bad hats. Interrogation confirmed the suspicion and 185 vessels of different description were seized and a large number of them were identified by the shop-window method as belonging to a number of persons. Descriptions given in reported cases tallied and in some cases markings were found erased. Intrinsic evidence of association was the distribution of property concerned in the offences among the culprits. A gang case was put up and the accused were convicted to long terms of imprisonment. During 1952 a large number of dacoities and robberies occurred in the taluks of Sankarankoil, Tenkasi and Tirunelveli. The Modus Operandi were similar and the offences were patently by Marava offenders. Some possible theories regarding the agency responsible for these offences were formulated and verified but all of them had to be eliminated. Finally on Christmas eve in December 1952, I had to go for an investigation of a murder case. The investigation revealed that the murder was the result of criminals falling out over division of booty. This was a clue to the undetected cases of dacoity and robbery and was pursued vigorously. Twenty-five persons were arrested, a lot of jewellery and other property were recovered besides two country guns and two revolvers. One of the culprits made a clean breast of the whole thing and on the evidence of the approver supported by recovery of property and identification and other evidence of association, a case under Sections 400 and 401, I.P.C., read with Section 75, I.P.C., was put up. The culprits were convicted and sentenced to long terms of imprisonment. After the rounding up of this gang there was considerable lull in the incidence of this type of crime in this area. Recently in Madurai and surrounding areas, a number of robberies of the snatching type occurred, all of a pattern and baffled detection. The arrest of one Korava criminal attempting to make good his escape from a bus stop in a border station and further sustained investigation led to the detection of 67 similar offences in 5 districts and the recovery of Rs 40,000 worth of property. The cases ended in conviction some months ago against 23 confirmed criminals.

IMPROVEMENT OF SOCIAL AND ECONOMIC CONDITIONS

The best that the police can do by way of prevention and detection of crime is not going to be ultimately and really effective if a proper and co-ordinated effort is not made both by the State and by other non-official organisations to substantially improve the economic, social and other conditions of the affected groups and individuals and members of the former criminal tribes who are still addicted to crime as a result of their background and environment. As a first step, it is absolutely necessary to open road links and to establish means of communication all over the affected area, so as to connect the criminal villages with outside civilization. Secondly, a planned programme of compulsory education of the children of these villages, and wherever possible of adults too, has to be undertaken. The third step naturally is to secure full employment for all able-bodied men and women of these villages in the fields of agriculture and industry. If in this manner a programme of reclamation and rehabilitation is put into effect with a missionary zeal, it should be possible to alter the entire background to the incidence of crimes of the type discussed in this article. Such effort, combined with effective preventive and detective action by the police, would secure adequate control over the problem of the incidence of serious crimes like dacoity and robbery. When however it is an individual, who is to be reclaimed, the work is more difficult and can be properly done only by non-official agencies such as Boys Clubs, agencies responsible for Probation of Offenders, Discharged Prisoners' Aid Societies and so on.



Escape Of Convicts From Fatehgarh Jail

T. U. Khan

Superintendent of Police, Crime Branch, U.P. Police.

LIFE was placid in Bareilly jail, in the early summer of 1955. The jail alarm bell did not ring even once and yet no fewer than twelve convicts had found their way out of the jail during the period March-April. The prisoners had not escaped by scaling the walls of the jail or by crashing open its gates. They adopted a more subtle device to achieve their object.

There were rumours that the convicts had secured release on faked release orders. The Superintendent of the Central Jail in Bareilly scrutinised the release papers and detected about 12 unauthorised releases on forged orders from the jail. A case was registered at Farrukhabad Police Station and the police began their investigation.

As a first step, the police looked for the release orders of the escapees from the jail for a thorough scrutiny, but they found that quite a few of them had been destroyed by the conspirators, obviously with an intention to eliminate every trace of documentary evidence which would betray them. The available papers were thoroughly examined by the police and it became clear to them that the release orders had been forged and bore faked seals and signatures of courts of different districts. These orders had been posted in various towns in different districts in official envelopes bearing service stamps. Some of them had been sent with 'Muchal-ka' (bonds) duly filled in English, Hindi and Urdu. All the procedures for obtaining the release of a convict had been so scrupulously observed that the jail authorities failed to detect any mischief.

The first point that struck the police was that many persons should have known and joined in the plot, and perhaps quite a few of them had got themselves released on forged orders. They had to find out who were the remaining conspirators and also think of how best to tackle them in order to obtain from them the details of their plot. This task required considerable tact and shrewdness. For this purpose, they befriended some convicts in the Fatehgarh

jail and, after working their way into their confidence, persuaded them to collect useful information about the conspiracy from others in the jail. This course proved fruitful, for the police learnt from them that a person named Kishen Lal who had been lodged in the jail for some time was the brain behind the conspiracy.

During the enquiries, the police learnt that Kishen Lal was a notorious dacoit of Pilibhit district. He had been released from the prison in March, 1955, on genuine orders. While checking up the jail records about him, the police discovered that he had, after his release, visited the jail in April, 1955. It was contrary to the rules to allow released convicts to interview the convicts and naturally the police suspected that some of the jail staff might also have been involved in the plot. Further secret enquiries about Kishen Lal disclosed that during his stay in the jail, he had come in contact with the escaped convicts and had joined hands with them in their plot. When some of the convicts were released from the jail, they formed an alliance with Kishen Lal to secure the release of their fellow convicts. Kishen Lal's house became the centre of their activities from where release orders were forged and later despatched from various places separately.

Kishen Lal was kept under watch by the police and from his activities they learnt that he had formed a gang composed of the escapees from the jail for committing dacoities.

Having collected sufficient evidence about Kishen Lal's complicity in illegal activities, the police decided to search his house. During the raid they arrested him and seized several documents connected with the crime. These included forged release orders of some persons apparently issued from the court of the Additional District Magistrate, Shahjahanpur. A few bond forms in Urdu and note books containing details of convictions of many persons were also found. Kishen Lal made a clean breast of his part in the conspiracy and disclosed details relating to the release of convicts on forged warrants. He also revealed the names of the members of his gang who had committed various dacoities. According to him, Abdul Azim, Harpal Singh and Lal Bahadur Singh, all dacoits, were the important conspirators, who had designed and perfected their plan for escape.

A vigorous search was made by the police for Abdul Azim and he was arrested at Agra with a .38 bore revolver in his possession. The police learnt that Abdul Azim was an educated young man

whose relatives had migrated to Pakistan after partition. He too wanted to go to Pakistan but was arrested by the police for having been in possession of a stolen radio set. He was sentenced to a year's rigorous imprisonment and was lodged in the Fatehgarh jail where he came in contact with other criminals.

In his confession to the police, Azim disclosed all the details of the conspiracy for securing the release of convicts illegally. He said that being an educated person he was able to gain the confidence of a ticket Moharrim at the jail, who used him to do his office work. Azim got friendly with Harpal Singh, another convict who was also doing similar work. Two more convicts by name Lal Bahadur Singh and Gangadin were introduced to him. As they worked in the jail office, they were allowed to handle release orders of several convicts and thus they familiarised themselves with the intricacies of the procedure for getting discharged from the prison. Their knowledge tempted them to plan their escape from the jail. All of them joined in the conspiracy for this purpose. They knew that they could succeed if only they could arrange to have release papers received at the prison from outside in the prescribed manner. As they had become familiar with the procedure, they quickly chalked out a plan. But they needed money for their plan and it was provided initially by convicts Mohinder Singh and Ramdayal out of their deposits in the jail. A warder by name Janak Singh was also won over by them. The conspirators then procured a geometry box, white paper and wax solution from the market through Janak Singh. Lal Bahadur Singh tried to make a court seal out of wax from the specimens of seals available in the jail, but did not succeed. Later Harpal Singh brought several worn-out and rejected rubber seals from the jail office. The rubber pieces of these seals were pulled out and cut into letters. With the help of gum, a seal of Kanpur court was first prepared.

As a test case, the conspirators prepared release orders for a convict named Devi Dayal. Entries in English were made by the expert forger Lal Bahadur Singh who also forged a facsimile signature of the District Magistrate, Kanpur. The seal which the conspirators had made was affixed to it. They had no difficulty in obtaining service stamps and official envelopes. When Devi Dayal's wife visited the jail to see him, the forged release order, duly stamped and addressed, was surreptitiously handed over to her with instructions to post it from Unnao district. She did so.

The release order was duly received by the prison authorities who believed that it was genuine. Devi Dayal was discharged from the jail on 11-3-55. While going out, he paid Rs. 160 to Harpal Singh as fee for his services.

The success of their first venture sent the convicts whooping with joy and they celebrated it quietly inside the jail. Emboldened by their success, they successively forged release orders of Lal Bahadur Singh, Abdul Azim, Harpal Singh and five others. They got discharged, one after the other, on different dates. Even after they were released, the culprits continued their efforts to secure the release of other fellow convicts. Many more convicts were got released and Kishen Lal earned considerable money out of this activity.

Having thus obtained incriminating evidence against the conspirators, the police took steps to arrest every one of them. In a massive swoop, they tracked down ten of them in towns far removed from their homes and arrested them.

An important task that the police had to perform was to have the writings in various letters and papers seized from the culprits compared with the writings on the forged release orders. A complication arose when the accused refused to give specimens of their handwriting; some of them even pretended to be illiterate. Undeterred by this, the police succeeded in obtaining several samples of writing of the accused from their homes or from their relatives or from the judicial files of cases in which some of them were involved. These were sent to a handwriting expert who gave his opinion that the release orders had been forged by one or other of the accused.

During their enquiries, the police learnt that the jail staff had been negligent in the performance of their duties and a few of them had even helped the conspirators. One of them, Janak Singh, was considered guilty enough to be prosecuted with the accused, while departmental action against eight other jail officials was recommended. During their investigation, the police came to know that a few more persons had helped the conspirators outside the jail and secured documentary and other evidence against them.

A charge-sheet was thereupon framed against 35 persons including the 12 convicts under Sections 224/225/417/466/467/468.

473/475 read with Section 120B, I.P.C. They were sent up for trial during which 500 documents were exhibited in the court and more than 100 witnesses were examined. Abdul Azim turned approver. He stuck to his confession till the end and secured release under Section 337, I.P.C. The Sessions Judge convicted and sentenced 23 accused to a total of 33 years each under various offences.



THE TOUCHSTONE OF SUCCESS

At the foot of Himalayan ranges dwelt Suka the learned Rishi, and to him came from far and wide many seekers after knowledge.

To him there came, one day, a thoughtful man with question in mind and he asked of the Rishi, "Of all things on this earth what takes the longest to grow?"

Suka mused awhile then answered: "Confidence, whatever is tried and tested in the crucible of time and found to give complete satisfaction only then does confidence come to be reposed in it.

That is the touchstone of its success."



MURDER OF A CHILD

M. B. Joshi

Madhya Pradesh Police.

RAMBAI, a poor widow, who was employed in a bidi factory in Jabalpur, was in the habit of taking her daughter Munni, aged 6 years, with her to the factory. She would allow the girl to play about in the grounds of the factory and would join her during the lunch hour. With her pretty looks and sprightly conversation, Munni quickly attracted attention to herself and became popular with the factory workers, the tea shop owner and other vendors near the factory. Rambai became complacent and ceased to have any anxiety on her account. She was certain that Munni would somehow keep herself busy while she herself worked in the factory. She never realised what the fate had in store for her.

On the 22nd June, 1959, when she emerged from the factory during the usual lunch hour she missed her daughter. She searched for her in the neighbourhood but she could not find her. She anxiously enquired of a few co-workers but they were of no help. She felt alarmed and all her motherly instincts were roused to a sense of disaster. She ran to the nearest police station at Lordganj and lodged a report about her missing daughter. Although the police promised to find her daughter, she did not feel reassured and spent a sleepless night.

Early next morning, she hurried to the factory and enquired of many persons there about her daughter. One of them, Chhotelal Thekedar, told her that he saw her daughter in Anant Ram's hotel the previous afternoon. She was later taken away in an Allahabad-type rickshaw towards Garha Road which led to Madan Mahal, he added. Rambai at once conveyed this information to the police who started vigorous enquiries after registering a case under Section 363 I.P.C.

When interrogated by the police, Chhotelal could not give any tangible clues but affirmed that he would identify the rickshaw-puller with whom he saw Munni last. Anant Ram, the owner of the hotel which was close to the factory, corroborated Chhotelal by disclosing that Munni was sitting on a bench in his hotel when a rickshaw-puller having an Allahabad-type rickshaw dropped in at his hotel for a cup of tea on the previous day.

Although they could not discover any motive, the police based their investigation on the only available clue, that was that Munni was last seen travelling in an Allahabad-type rickshaw. The next task was to trace that rickshaw owner. There were nearly 3,000 rickshaw pullers in Jabalpur and the police realised that it would be a difficult task which called for patient and prolonged enquiries. Nevertheless, they took up the task and, after extensive enquiries, learnt that a person named Suku had obtained an Allahabad-type rickshaw from the shop of Girdhari Lal. They then questioned Chadami Lal, who was the manager of the shop, about Suku and he disclosed that Suku had hired a rickshaw from the shop from 28-4-59 for the purpose of plying it in Jabalpur. Suku returned it on the night of 22-6-59 after which date he never turned up. The police got further proof of this from a register maintained at the shop which contained entries pertaining to the transactions with Suku.

Who was this Suku? As there was reason to believe that he had plied a rickshaw in the town for nearly two months, the Investigating Officer guessed that Suku had picked up acquaintances with other rickshaw-pullers. The Officer patiently questioned the rickshaw-pullers about Suku. One of them named Shiv Prasad admitted acquaintance with Suku and confirmed that he saw him taking a small girl in his rickshaw on 22-6-59. Further enquiries disclosed that Suku came from Deori village in Jabalpur district. The police hurried to the village to pursue their enquiries and they learnt that Suku belonged to that village but his whereabouts were not known to anyone. The police guessed that he might finally go to his village and hide himself there. An unobtrusive watch was kept and this resulted in Suku's arrest from his house within a few days. He was brought to Jabalpur. In the meanwhile, the police had arranged for a thorough search of the areas and the Madan Mahal rocks. They discovered in one place a lock of hair, pieces of skull and other bones, jaws and teeth and a few other belongings like a pantie and a frock and a broken piece of glass bangle. A leather belt was also recovered from the scene. All these articles were lying scattered about within a space of 5 to 6 feet. They were seized in the presence of independent witnesses who had accompanied the search party. The belt which was seized from the scene of offence was identified as belonging to Suku by Shiv Prasad and Chadami Lal.

When the remains of the body which were found at the scene

of offence were sent to medical experts for an opinion, they stated that in their view the remains belonged to a human child of about 6 to 7 years. The police enquired of Rambai whether she could produce any hairs of Munni and eventually found a few from a discarded comb in her hut. These were sent to the Criminologist along with those that were seized from the scene of offence. The Criminologist gave his opinion that the two samples of hair were identical in all respects and belonged to the same individual. The frock which was seized from the scene of crime was identified as having belonged to Munni by Rambai and by Chhotelal, a tailor, who had stitched it. Rambai also identified the "chaddi" and broken piece of glass bangle which Munni had been wearing before she disappeared.

All these facts helped to establish that the remains found near the Madan Mahal rocks were those of Munni.

An identification parade was also arranged and when Suku was picked out of a group of 15 persons by Chhotelal, Suku pretended to be amazed. But the police noted that he had become pale and that he was nervous and fidgety. They confronted him with the evidence that they had collected against him. Suku then realised that his plea of innocence was not compatible with the evidence that the police had in their possession. He made a statement that he had kidnapped Munni, ravished her and, in panic, murdered her. Questioned further, he disclosed that he had buried her body near the Madan Mahal rocks.

Accompanied by Suku the police went to the Madan Mahal rocks to find Munni's body. Suku took them to the spot where he said he had ravished the girl until she became unconscious. This was the very spot where police and witnesses had recovered the skull, jaws and teeth, etc. Suku also pointed out a stone which he said he had used to kill Munni. But the body could not be found. It was quite possible that the body was eaten up by birds of prey or wild animals.

A charge-sheet was framed against Suku in the court of Shri C. P. Singh, 1st Class Magistrate, Jabalpur, on 7-11-59. The case was committed to the Sessions on 30-11-59. After due trial, the Sessions Judge convicted the accused under Sections 302 and 363 IPC and sentenced him to death. On appeal by the accused, the High Court upheld the conviction and sentence.

Law On Kidnapping Of Children— Instructions To Police Officers

(1) Section 363(A) of the Indian Penal Code which came into force from the 15th of January, 1960, runs as follows:—

363 A. (1) Whoever kidnaps any minor or, not being the lawful guardian of a minor, obtains the custody of the minor, in order that such minor may be employed or used for the purposes of begging shall be punishable with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

(2) Whoever maims any minor in order that such minor may be employed or used for the purposes of begging shall be punishable with imprisonment for life, and shall also be liable to fine.

(3) Where any person, not being the lawful guardian of a minor, employs or uses such minors for the purposes of begging, it shall be presumed, unless the contrary is proved, that he kidnapped or otherwise obtained the custody of that minor in order that the minor might be employed for the purpose of begging.

(4) In this Section :

(a) begging means—

- (i) soliciting or receiving alms in a public place, whether under the pretence of singing, dancing, fortune-telling, performing tricks or selling articles or otherwise;
- (ii) entering any private premises for the purpose of soliciting or receiving alms;
- (iii) exposing or exhibiting, with the object of obtaining or extorting alms, any sore, wound, injury, deformity or disease, whether of himself or of any other person or of an animal;
- (iv) using a minor as an exhibit for the purpose of soliciting or receiving alms

(b) minor means—

(i) in the case of a male, a person under sixteen years of age; and

(ii) in the case of a female, a person under eighteen years of age.

(2) The enactment of this section marks the successful culmination of police efforts, spread over three years, that had been made to focus public attention on this despicable crime against society. It is now the duty of the Police in India to eradicate this heinous crime by implementing the provisions of this law, both in letter and in spirit. It has to be realised in this connection that the children concerned will seldom be able to put up their cases or appear as complainants. It is incumbent on Police Officers, therefore, that they should, with such assistance of the public as they can secure by a proper and systematic publicity of the provisions of this law, trace cases of their infringement and initiate legal action.

(3) The following other instructions are prescribed to ensure effective application of law and bring about uniformity of measures taken in various parts of the country to deal with this crime:—

(a) The offences described in sub-section (1) and (2) of Section 363 A are cognizable. The Police Officers, should, therefore, proceed to register cases and take up their investigations immediately after they get information about such offences having been committed anywhere. Full advantages should be taken of the presumption in sub-section 3 in pursuing suspicious cases. Whenever any children, maimed or otherwise, are found begging, vigorous enquiries should immediately be taken up by the Police to ascertain if they have been kidnapped or obtained custody of for that purpose.

(b) The formulation of effective action against gangs, who indulge in this type of crime, would depend on availability of reliable intelligence with the police about them. The Crime Branches of the State CIDs should proceed to undertake surveys and institute enquiries to assess the extent and details of such crime in their areas.

(c) All available evidence points to the existence of gangs and individuals, who specialise in the types of crime described in this section, in various parts of the country. Since the elimination of such gangs is of primary importance, the endeavour of the

Police should be to locate the identity of members of such gangs, list and index them and open history sheets for the more active members thereof. In cases of gangs of inter-State importance, the CIDs of States concerned should take concerted measures and institute joint staffs to complete enquiries about them.

(d) The cases registered u/s 363 A should all be vigorously and promptly investigated and put in court without any delay. Where the volume of work justifies it, special staffs should be created to deal with such cases. The prosecuting officers should be instructed to press the courts to award deterrent and exemplary punishments to kidnappers.

(e) A careful watch should be kept on the activities of kidnappers, even after they are released from jail to prevent them from reverting to such crime again. It is possible that such gangs or individuals may attempt to give normally legal forms to their activities after such releases. They should be kept under close surveillance till such time as they adapt themselves to some regular work and normal life.

(f) There may be cases where minors are found begging; but the person, or persons, in whose custody they may be staying, are not easily traceable. Suitable watch should be maintained on such children to locate their guardians. If persons, who run houses, where such children take shelter or food, are found they should be dealt with under this section after registration of cases.

(g) There are 'missing persons squads' functioning in most of the States. The Police Officers working on kidnapping cases should work in close conjunction with them so that they can exchange information with each other.

(h) The Women's & Children's Institutions (Licensing) Act, 1956, prohibits people from establishing or maintaining institutions for the reception, protection and welfare of women or children, except under licences. The Government of West Bengal and Bombay have already framed necessary rules and enforced the Act in their territories. The Government of Uttar Pradesh, Madhya Pradesh and Bihar have their own Acts on the subject. The Madras Children Act is reported to be adequate enough to deal with women's and children's institutions in their State. The other State Governments/Administration are finalising their rules under the Act.

The Ministry of Education have forwarded to State Governments/Administrations a set of Model Rules under the Act for adoption with suitable modifications, if necessary. The model rules lay down, inter alia, that children shall not be utilised by Ashrams for collection of alms. (The Government of Bombay have left out the above provision from their rules, presumably because Section 49 of the Bombay Children Act, 1948, prohibits employment of Children by lawful guardians or others, for begging. Various other States also have their Children Acts which prescribe penalty for exploiting children for begging—vide the East Punjab Children Act, 1949, the Saurashtra Children Act, 1956, etc.

The Police will have to carry out a careful survey of all orphanages, ashrams, etc., maintained in their respective areas to ensure that they comply with the requirements of the Women's and Children's Institutions (Licensing) Act, 1956, the Children Acts, and the rules made thereunder.

The police will, no doubt, consult the Licensing Authority in the case of Women's and Children's Institutions (Licensing) Act and the department concerned in case of Children's Acts before they carry out such a survey.

(i) During the pendency of investigations into cases under Section 363 A, the police should have the children, whose parents or next of kin cannot be traced, placed in approved rescue homes, or institutions, established under the respective Children's Acts of various States.

(j) In cases of persons convicted for offences under this Section, full descriptive and other particulars should be obtained along with the modus operandi, adopted by them, and should be published in the Criminal Intelligence Gazette for the information of other States.

(k) To assess progress of action and the magnitude of this problem in the States, statistical data about such cases should be submitted by the State CIDs to the Intelligence Bureau in the following form :—

- (1) Serial No.
- (2) Number of F.I.R., Section of the law, and the police station at which registered.
- (3) Particulars of persons arrested, convicted or discharged.

- (4) Particulars of missing or kidnapped children traced by the police.
- (5) Remarks.

The remarks column should contain brief particulars of the facts of cases and the modus operandi adopted by the culprits. Such reports should be submitted for each quarter and should reach the I.B. by the 15th of the first month of the following quarter. In case any State CID comes across any other interesting and striking features in any particular cases, they might be added in the explanatory note accompanying the proformas containing the statistical information.

CHARACTER

Character is like a tree and reputation like its shadow. The shadow is what we think of it; the tree is the real thing.

—Abraham Lincoln.

Character is the governing element of life, and is above genius.

—Frederick Saunders.

CRIME RECORDS HELP DETECTION

M. Anthayya

Andhra Pradesh Police.

THE "Pennobalam festival" organised at the temple at Uravakonda in Anantapur district, Andhra, attracts large crowds of pilgrims every year, mainly because of the popular belief in the deity's miraculous powers. Intensive arrangements are made by the local police to maintain law and order in the festival area.

A few years ago, on the eve of the festival a report was received at the police station from a village called Velpumadugu about an offence of house breaking on the previous night. The report indicated that it was a professional offence and a grave one at that. The offenders had effected entry into the house of a wealthy man in that village and committed theft of valuables worth Rs. 3,000. The Sub-Inspector in charge of the police station studied the details of the report and came to the conclusion that some local criminals had been responsible for the crime. Since he had been newly posted to the police station he decided to study the crime records of the station. To his surprise, he noted that during the previous year a similar offence with the same modus operandi had been reported in that village on the eve of the festival. He took out the case diary file regarding that offence and studied it carefully. The case diary revealed that three criminals, Boya, Golla and Erukala had been responsible for that offence and all the three had been convicted for short-term sentences in that case. According to the statements of the accused recorded in the case diary file, the criminals had taken a vow before the deity of Pennobalam, prior to the commission of the offence, that they would offer a reasonable part of the booty if they succeeded in their attempt. They had fulfilled their vow by offering one-fourth of the booty to god "Pennobulesu" after they had committed the offence. According to the general conviction register of the Police Station, all these three criminals had been released from jail after undergoing the sentence awarded to them in that case. The police officer felt that it might be the same organisation which had been responsible for the present crime.

Acting immediately, he visited the Velpumadugu village and inspected the scene of offence. He found that at the rear of the house a hole had been made on the wall near the doorframe wide enough for a hand to be inserted. The culprit had inserted his hand through it, removed the latch and pushed open the door. The Sub-Inspector examined the marks near the hole and found that they had been caused by a sharp-pointed weapon. There was also a deep cut mark near the hole which the officer noted carefully. No finger or foot prints were available as unfortunately they had been trampled upon by the local villagers. He learnt through discreet inquiries that one of the three criminals, convicted during the previous year, Golla was a resident of the village and lived nearest to the scene of offence. The Sub-Inspector went to the village outpost and asked the H.C. incharge whether the movements of Golla had been checked on the night of the offence. The Head Constable confessed that no beats had been sent out on that night as all the constables were on bandobust duty in the festival area.

The investigating officer then went to Golla's house immediately but he was absent. They learnt from his wife that he had engaged a bullock-cart (which he could ill afford) and had gone to the festival. This information strengthened police suspicion about him. Losing no time, they hastened to the village, where Boya resided and came to know from his wife that he had also gone in the cart engaged by Golla to the festival. This information pointed to the possible complicity of the two criminals. The next step was to seek out the third criminal, as quickly as possible. The police acted at once. They took a car and drove up to a point which the criminals in the cart would have to touch on their way to the festival and hid themselves behind a bush. At sunset, the H.C. spotted Golla (who was a bad character under the surveillance of his O.P.) travelling in the cart with two others who were none else but Boya and Erukala. The police surrounded the cart and during a search in the presence of witnesses seized one-fourth of the property reported to have been stolen.

They also seized from Golla's house a sharp instrument which had red brick powder marks on it. The colour of brick powder on it matched with that of the bricks in the victim's house. The instrument also fitted exactly into the cut mark which had been noted earlier by the police on the wall of the victim's house,

thus proving that it was the weapon of offence. Golla had bruises on his hand which appeared to have been caused by a sharp weapon.

On arrest, the suspects made a statement admitting their part in the crime and added that true to their vow they were taking one-fourth of the stolen property to be offered to the Pennobalam deity. They also stated that they had effected entry into the victim's house by making a hole in the rear wall near the doorframe. Their description tallied exactly with the facts noted by the police at the scene of crime. They produced the rest of the stolen property. Golla explained the bruises on his hand by saying that he had cut his hand while trying to make a hole in the wall with a sharp weapon. Witnesses also came forward to give evidence that they saw the three suspects together at the temple a few days previous to the festival. This was confirmed by the accused in their statement. The three suspects were charge-sheeted and sent up for trial. They were found guilty and were sentenced to one year's R.I. each.

Behaviour is a mirror in which every one shows his image.

—Goethe

He explored other avenues of investigation but was unable to make any further progress. It was at this juncture that I reached the village. I verified the investigation and came to the conclusion that the servant had been rightly suspected. I decided to have his house searched again in my presence. We searched the rooms carefully but drew a blank. I then entered the kitchen and observed two mud ovens constructed on the floor. A pot rested on one of them with pieces of live coal underneath, while the other oven was free with burnt embers at the bottom. Out of curiosity, I poked the embers with a swagger stick which I carried. I suddenly found the end of the stick descending into the bottom of the oven. My suspicions were immediately aroused and I ordered the Sub-Inspector to dig into the oven. In a few moments, a tiny mud pot was uncovered with a lid over its mouth embedded in a hole which had been cunningly dug into the bottom of the oven and camouflaged with burnt embers. The mudpot was retrieved and inside it was found the 10 hundred rupee currency notes bearing the imprint of the grocer's shop rubber stamp. The case was thus detected and the servant was convicted.

The moral of these two cases is that investigating officers should not accept circumstances at their face-value but that they should be observant and painstaking in every investigation.



Observation In Investigation

F. V. Arul, I.P.

INARRATE below two instances of successful investigations for the benefit of Sub-Divisional Officers and investigating staff. The lesson to be learnt from them is the need for close and careful observation both of suspected culprits and of possible places of concealment of stolen property.

The first instance was a case of murder that occurred a few years ago. A child aged five years in a village 12 miles from Narasapatam in Vizagapatam district in Andhra Pradesh was robbed of her tiny ear-rings and nose-screw and was thrown into a well on the outskirts of the village.

When the child's absence was noticed by her parents, they immediately started a search for her in the village. A little after mid-day they located her body floating in a well on the outskirts of the village. Under the supervision of the village officers, the body was recovered and it was discovered that the jewels that she had been wearing were missing. It was a murder for gain. The village headman sent his report to the police who arrived soon after and began their investigation. Enquiries revealed that the victim had been seen last in the company of a young woman who belonged to a poor family. Both of them had been seen by several independent witnesses proceeding in the direction of the well. The suspected woman was questioned by the Circle Inspector and the Sub-Inspector. She was evasive in her answers but the police were convinced that she was the culprit. But they could not recover the stolen ear-rings and nose-screw. They searched her person (with female assistance) as also her house but without results. They continued to interrogate her for several hours but failed to get any clue to the case.

In the meantime I received a copy of the F.I.R. by express and immediately, went to the village. I found the suspected woman in front of the village "chavady" (public place) being interrogated by the police. I studied the details of the investigation report made by the Inspector and having satisfied myself as

to their correctness, turned to the woman to interrogate her. I noticed at once a small lump in her left cheek. This was not unusual in rustic women who were addicted to chewing betel leaves and tobacco which they would retain on one side of the mouth causing a slight protuberance of the cheek. I however chose to question her about it and asked her what it was. She immediately turned round and spat it out on the ground, saying that it was a lump of betel leaves. I distinctly heard a metallic sound as the object which she spat out fell on the gravel ground. My suspicions were aroused and I searched for the object with the aid of a flash-light. In a few minutes I located it and it was found to be a tiny piece of cloth in which the stolen jewels had been wrapped compactly. The case was thus solved within 10 minutes of my arrival. The woman was arrested, put on trial, found guilty and sentenced to imprisonment.

The second instance was a case of burglary in the house of a grocer in a village near Pudur Police Station attached to Vilathikulam Circle of Tirunelveli district. This occurred in 1943. Entry into the house had been effected by the culprit by scaling the rear wall, the inmates being fast asleep in the front verandah. A trunk containing 10 hundred rupee currency notes was broken open apparently with an iron rod. The numbers of the currency notes were not known to the complainant; but each of them had been imprinted with the rubber stamp of his shop. They were thus identifiable. The incident was duly reported to Pudur Police Station the following morning. Within an hour, the Circle Inspector of Vilathikulam and the Sub-Inspector of Pudur reached the house in question and began an investigation.

From the circumstances of the case, it was possible to deduce that the culprit had had precise knowledge of the particular trunk in which the currency notes had been kept and of the ins and outs of the house. Further, a neighbour had seen a servant of the complainant lurking near the rear wall of the house a little before midnight. A verification of his financial position showed that the joint family of which he was a member was heavily in debt. A thorough search for latent finger prints was made but without success. However, on the basis of the suspicion against the servant the investigating officer searched his person and his house but failed to recover the currency notes. Intensive interrogation failed to elicit any further information.

Detection Of Death Due To Snake Bites

Dr. N. K. Iyengar

Director, Central Forensic Science Laboratory, Calcutta.

ALTHOUGH death from snake bites is usually accidental many crimes are concealed by reporting that the death is due to snake bite. It is reported that about 100 persons die from snake bite every day in India. If the death of a person under suspicious circumstances is reported to be due to snake bite and the killed snake is found near the dead body, it is very necessary the body of the person alleged to have died from snake bite should be examined for evidence of a bite from the poisonous snake. The dead snake near the spot should also be made available for inspection.

All poisonous snakes belong to one or other of two families, namely, Colubridae or Cobras and Viperidae or Vipers. The chief points of distinction between the families are:

Poisonous Colubrine snakes	Vipers
1. Body usually long and cylindrical.	Body usually short with narrow neck.
2. Head small, seldom broader than body, covered by large scales or shields special in form or number.	Head large, broader than body, triangular and usually covered by numerous small scales.
3. Maxillary bone carries other teeth beside poison fang.	Maxillary bone carries only poison fang.
4. Eye has round pupil.	Eye has vertically elliptic pupil.
5. Fangs grooved (canalised in sea snakes).	Fangs canalised (also in sea snakes).

Venoms of different species of snakes vary considerably in their toxicity, composition and antigenic structure. The poison is injected into the subcutaneous tissues or into a superficial vein. The local effects are approximately the same from all species differing only in degree. There is oedema and inflammation of varying severity about the teeth marks.

There are two types of venom (i) neurotoxic and (ii) hemolytic. The neurotoxic venom is encountered in Cobras whose glands secrete a substance which has a poisonous action like curare

paralysing the ends of motor nerves. The principal symptom is difficulty in breathing which becomes progressively worse. The local action is not pronounced. The patient comes into a shock, dying in from a few minutes to a few hours from paralysis of the respiratory centre in the medulla. The hemolytic venom is encountered in the snakes of the viperine type. There is a marked hemolytic action on the red blood cells and the vascular endothelium characterised by immediate swelling in the part that is bitten and extravasation of blood in the tissues. Blood is excreted in the urine and effusions occur in other parts of the body. Coma develops and death may take place in from 6 to 12 hours. Recent studies have shown that the viperine venom consists of a strong blood coagulant substance. Death in viperine poisoning is due to the action of this coagulant substance.

Very often, Investigating Officers and the Medical Officers send viscera from persons suspected to have died of snake bite for chemical examination. This is not useful for ascertaining whether the death is due to snake bite. This will, however, eliminate any other poison that might have been administered.

In order to find out whether the death was due to snake bite, the dead body should first be examined by competent authority for evidence of a bite from a poisonous snake. It is quite likely that a person who has killed the victim places a killed snake near the body and makes a cut on some part of the body as proof of snake bite. It might not be possible for medical officers to come to a definite conclusion by post-mortem examination as well as by examining this so called site where the mark of injury appears. In such cases, the aid of a Bio-Chemist should be sought.

Iyengar et al (Current Science 7.51.1938) were the first to discover that Colubridae venoms contain a very powerful Choline-esterase while viperine venoms do not contain this enzyme. As stated earlier, the viperine venoms contain a blood coagulating substance which is called thromboplastin. As each of the two main species of poisonous snakes contain either choline-esterase or thromboplastin, it should be possible to prove the presence of any one of the substances around the area of the body where the mark of injury, indicating the spot of the bite, occurs. Aqueous washings from the suspected spot of bite should be examined for the presence of either choline-esterase or thromboplastin.

The presence of Choline-esterase is ascertained by the following experiment:—

2 cc. of the above washings are transferred into a small beaker containing 2 cc. of Buffer solution (Dissolve 1.24 gms. of Sodium Barbitol, 0.17 gms. of KH_2PO_4 and 17.54 gms. of NaCl in about 900 cc. distilled water. Add 11.6 cc. of 0.1N Hydrochloric acid with mixing, dilute to 1 litre and mix. The PH should be 8 at 25° C. If not, adjust to this PH, preserve with Toluene and keep in the Refrigerator). After mixing, the beaker is placed in a water bath at 30°C, after 10 minutes for temperature equilibration. The PH of mixture is measured using a PH meter reading to the nearest 0.01 unit. The beaker is returned to the thermostat and after noting the time, 0.2 cc. of 0.11M Acetyl-Choline solution are added with repeated mixing. The beaker is allowed to stand in a thermostat for one hour. At the end of this period, the PH is measured again. A significant decrease in PH indicates the presence of Choline-esterase in the washings.

The presence of thromboplastin in the aqueous washings is ascertained by the following method:—

4.5 cc. of fresh blood from a vein are pipetted into a centrifuge tube containing 0.5 cc. of 0.1 M Sodium Oxalate solution and centrifuged after mixing. 0.2 cc. of the superintendent plasma is added to a tube containing 0.2 cc. of the aqueous washings. To this mixture is added 0.2 cc. of 0.25 M. calcium chloride solution and kept at the temperature of 37°C. The interval in seconds between the addition of calcium solution to the mixture of plasma and aqueous washings and the earliest appearance of fibrin web is noted. If this interval is below 15 seconds, the presence of Thromboplastin in the aqueous washing is confirmed. If the interval is considerably more, it can be inferred that Thromboplastin is not present.

In addition to the above tests, it is desirable to carry out some toxicity experiments also. A small quantity of the aqueous solution should be injected to fowls or rabbits in different doses. The same quantities of the aqueous washings should be mixed with Antivenene for Cobra or Antivenen for Russel Viper venom and these mixtures injected to fowls or rabbits. If the animals getting only the aqueous washings die and the animals getting the mixtures of aqueous washings and antivenene remain unaffected, this is also presumptive proof of the presence of Cobra venom or Russel viper venom. The results of all the above tests in conjunction with the post-mortem report will give conclusive proof of snake bite.

Police Science congress, 1960-Bihar

Sardar Balbir Singh, I.P.

THE Bihar Police organised a Police Science Congress, the first of its kind, at Patna from August 25 to 28, this year.

Inspectors General of Police in India had been mooted the idea for some time and Bihar are worthy pioneers in the field. Fifty-four delegates and observers from Assam, Bihar, Jammu & Kashmir, Madras, Madhya Pradesh, Maharashtra, Mysore, Orissa, Uttar Pradesh, West Bengal, Centrally administered areas like Delhi and Manipur, Intelligence Bureau and S.P.E., besides several officers from the host State attended the Congress. Experts in various fields of Police Science, High Court Judges, eminent lawyers and experienced civil administrators took active part in the deliberations to make them realistic and thought-provoking.

The opening Session of the Congress was held on the 25th August, under the Chairmanship of Shri M. K. Sinha, I.P. Welcoming the gathering, Shri S. P. Verma, I.P., Inspector-General of Police, Bihar, observed that the aim of the Congress was to provide a forum for discussion and research of all aspects of police work, administrative, executive, preventive and curative, and to evolve a rational and scientific approach to Police problems.

Inaugurating the Congress, Shri S. K. Sinha, Chief Minister of Bihar, stressed that a well-organised and disciplined police force imbued with a high sense of duty and sympathy and equipped with all the techniques of fighting crime which modern knowledge placed at their disposal, was essential for peaceful and uninterrupted progress in any country and particularly so for planned progress in the Welfare State of India. He added: "I know the police force of the country contains some of the best intellects. Besides possessing intellects, they have the added advantage of practical experience of dealing with criminals. If they could keep themselves acquainted with the modern developments and gains made by criminologists in their study of crimes, and with this knowledge and the experience that they possess, they would be eminently fitted to suggest suitable methods of preventing crime and curing criminals."

Shri M. K. Sinha, Chairman of the Congress, then explained the rules of procedure. The Congress divided itself into six sectional committees for the following subjects on which papers had been submitted:—

1. Scientific techniques in police work:
Chairman—Shri A. R. Jayavant, I.P., Commandant, Central Forensic Science Laboratory, Calcutta.
2. Criminal law and legal problems:
Chairman—Shri K. K. Banerjee, Retired Judge, Patna High Court.
3. Organisation of crime and criminal records, organisation of crime prevention, surveillance, patrolling, control of juvenile delinquency and so on:
Chairman—Shri B. B. Banerjee, I.P., Dy. I.G., Bihar.
4. Problems of police administration and policing at the village level:
Chairman—Shri R. A. P. Sinha, I.P., Dy. I.G., Bihar.
5. Traffic problems:
Chairman—Shri H. N. Sircar, I.P., (Retd., Inspector-General of Police, West Bengal).
6. Police-Public relations:
Chairman—Shri K. S. V. Raman, I.C.S., (Retd.).

Deliberations started on the following day. The Sectional Committees examined the papers submitted on the subjects on the 26th and the 27th of August and prepared reports for the Congress. Twenty-six papers were presented in all. After each paper was read, the points mentioned in it were debated by the delegates present and the various viewpoints and recommendations incorporated in a report which was presented by the Chairman of each Sectional Committee at the Plenary Session.

The Plenary Session of the Congress opened on the 27th afternoon and continued till the afternoon of the 28th. The Chairmen of the Sectional Committees submitted their reports at the Plenary Session and then the subjects were thrown open to general discussion, each subject being closed after a summing up by the Chairman of the Congress, Shri M. K. Sinha, I.P.

The Session focussed attention on some of the urgent problems that face the police forces of India. Some of the subjects which led to keen discussion were:

1. Section 25 of the Evidence Act.

2. Scientific techniques.
3. Traffic problems.
4. Police-public relations.

Section 25 of the Evidence Act:

The delegates were practically unanimous that Section 25 which prevented admission of statements made before the police in Court should be amended so as to remove the bar. This step, they felt, would allow vital evidence being led in the Court. They were supported in their view by Mr. Justice Satish Chandra Misra, Judge of the Patna High Court, and Mr. K. K. Banerjee, retired Judge and Chairman of the Committee on Legal Problems. It was felt that no important testimony bearing on a case should be excluded, leaving it to the Judge to decide how much credence should be given to such testimony in the light of circumstances of each case.

The Chairman in his summing up, related the history and background of the legislation and added that it would be wise to go slow in the matter until public opinion had been created strongly in favour of admitting statements of all police investigating officers in court. For the present, he suggested that the recommendation made by the Law Commission that statements made to police officers of the rank of Dy. S.P. or above may be endorsed by them. His view was accepted by the Congress. It was stressed that this meant no slur on the investigating officers, but it was necessary to restrict this innovation during the experimental stage.

Scientific Techniques:

Considerable interest was evinced in a new method suggested by Dr. Srinivas in his paper according to which persons could be identified by taking electro-cardiograms. It was explained that no two cardiograms agreed and so it could prove useful as an ancillary to dactylography and also in certain cases where it was not possible to take finger-prints. The delegates agreed that further research on the subject would be useful. Perhaps a limiting factor would be the fact that cardiograms of the same person may differ from time to time. But all these are points which would be covered by the research. If a method fully tested and certified by Medical experts, could be evolved, it would be a great asset to Police investigations.

Traffic:

The Congress adopted the recommendation that steps should be taken to enforce traffic rules rigidly and that traffic departments should be adequately staffed and equipped with motor-cycles, radio cars, stop watches, etc., to ensure effective traffic patrolling and mobile checking.

The importance of collecting accident statistics, conducting periodical traffic surveys for taking preventive measures, reconstruction of the lay-out of roads and traffic islands, was stressed by the delegates. The need for co-ordination between various departments responsible for road engineering, transport and traffic enforcement was emphasised. Surveys and research should cover traffic in large and developing towns, industrial areas and on the Highways. Each individual aspect requires study and research on the basis of conditions prevalent in India.

Police-Public Relations:

The Congress emphasised that the need for public co-operation with the police was paramount and every effort must be made to win willing co-operation. Among the suggestions endorsed by the Congress for promoting police-public relations were (1) improvement of the calibre of the Constabulary with whom the public come in constant contact, (2) the need for the police to know the people in their area and to keep in touch with the student community through talks, lectures and seminars organised in educational institutions, (3) the need to respond readily to public needs with sympathy even though the problems may not be related to normal Police functions. The Congress opined that during the training stage of police officers of all ranks greater stress should be laid on this subject which is already included in the revised training syllabi in most States, and at the Central Police Training College, Mount Abu.

Eulogistic reference was made by Shri Verma, I.G.P., Bihar, to the "Code of Police Conduct" which had been drawn up in the Intelligence Bureau and approved by the Ministry of Home Affairs, Government of India. This Code was published in the July issue of this Journal this year. If every police officer would attempt to live upto this Code, there would be little need for planning Police-public relations. Let us not be unduly perturbed over the lack of public response and co-operation; it is for us, as a disciplined body, to take and maintain initiative in the matter.

POLICE SCIENCE CONGRESS IN PICTURES

Shri S. K. Sinha, Chief Minister of Bihar, arriving to inaugurate the Congress.



Shri S. P. Verma, I.P., I.G.P. Bihar, welcoming the delegates on the opening day of the Congress. On the extreme right is Shri M. K. Sinha, I.P., Chairman of the Congress; On his right is Shri S. K. Sinha, Chief Minister, Bihar.



Shri S. K. Sinha, Chief Minister of Bihar, delivering the inaugural address.



At The Inaugural Session — From left to right, Shri S. K. Chatterjee, I.P.S., S.P.C.I.D. (Crime), Bihar; Shri B. B. Banerjee, I.P., D.I.G. Police, Bihar; Shri K. K. Banerjee, retired Judge, Patna High Court; and Shri S. P. Verma, I.P., I.G.P., Bihar.

With a vote of thanks proposed by Shri S. P. Verma, Inspector-General of Police, Bihar, the deliberations of the Congress came to a close.

The delegates were entertained to lunch by Shri S. K. Sinha, Chief Minister, on August 26, were guests at a reception held by the I.G.P., Shri Verma on the same day and a dinner by Shri M. K. Sinha on the 27th.

Deliberations of the Congress received wide coverage in the press. Editorial comments welcoming the trends of discussions at the Session and showing keen interest in them were written by several newspapers.

It would be of interest to readers to learn that the First French Congress on Criminology is being held this year in France from the 21st to 24th October. The following subjects are being reviewed:

- (1) The work done by Professor A. Lacassagne:
Clinical Criminology.

The Italian Criminological Society.

Research on the problems arising from the study of personality provided for in the new Code of Criminal Procedure.

- (a) The legal basis for this study: report,

- (b) The medical and psychological aspects: report.

- (c) Deontology of the study of personality—protection of the accused—professional secrecy: report.

Communications on these subjects: The value of psycho-technical methods,

- (d) Psychological and sociological aspects of the study of personality: report;

Communications:

—Social investigations:

—The part played by social workers in re-education.

- (e) Psychological study—punishment and remedial measures: report;

- (f) The use of the personality file by magistrates: report;

- (g) The use of the personality file by penitentiary authorities: report;

The last day of the Congress will be devoted to the problem of "Crime and Alcoholism" and the session on that day will

noticed two trucks waiting near the buffalo which was lying injured blocking a portion of the road as there was insufficient space to pass over the culvert without removing the injured animal. This information which had been entered in the Station Diary at 9 p.m. naturally aroused the suspicion of the Investigating Officer. He asked himself how, if subsequent trucks were detained at the spot for want of road space, the vehicle with the No. ORS 3038 could have passed through at 7 p.m. on its way to Charmal.

Investigation disclosed that the Sambalpur-Kiakata bus had arrived at Rairakhol at 6-45 p.m. from Sambalpur and the bus driver did not see any injured animal on the approach to the culvert in question. Suspicion naturally fell on the driver of ORS 3038 and the labourers who travelled in the truck for the purpose of loading timber were questioned. One Purandar Amanta disclosed that on 22-3-'59 in the evening, the truck (ORS 3038) followed the Kiakata bus closely and near the culvert he heard a thud. There was a jerk which appeared to him to have been due to some animal being knocked down. He was at the rear of the vehicle and asked the driver to stop but he simply drove away.

The police made a search for the vehicle ORS 3038 and soon located it. It had grey paint on its bonnet, mudguard and radiator grill. Some dents on the mudguard and radiator grill with paint scraped off were clearly noticeable. The Investigating Officer scraped off, by means of a new safety razor blade, samples of paint from the bonnet, mudguard and radiator grill, put them in three different covers in the presence of witnesses and after sealing the samples sent them along with the two horns to the Director, Forensic Science Laboratory, West Bengal, Calcutta, for comparison of the paints. After examination, a report came stating that the traces of grey paint collected from the pair of horns were found to be identical with the paint contained in the three sample packets.

Though the direct evidence of Purandar Amanta was seriously disputed during the trial and the defence argued that grey paint was quite commonly found on the truck bonnets and mudguards and that the expert opinion should not be accepted as trustworthy, a conviction followed mainly on the acceptance of the expert opinion which established a very strong piece of circumstantial evidence against the accused driver.

IN MEMORIAM

A Martyrs' Memorial, which was constructed at Kalimpong in memory of three local policemen—Hangjit Subba, Norbu Tshering and Norbu Lama, who were killed in an encounter with Chinese troops, was opened on the 15th August, 1960.



Wreaths being placed on the Martyrs' Memorial at Kalimpong.

A huge crowd attended the impressive ceremony. A unit of the West Bengal Police paid homage to the martyrs by observing a two-minute silence, while the police bugle sounded the Last Post and arms were reversed. Floral wreaths and "Khadas" (white scarves) were laid on the Memorial on behalf of several organisations including the local Congress

be organized by the "Groupement Medical d'Etudes sur l'Alcoolisme" (Medical alcoholic research group).

I have mentioned this not only as a matter of general police interest, but also to illustrate that our deliberations in the future may perhaps be confined more profitably to limited aspects of various problems, in which research should have been carried out during the previous 12 months.

In his closing remarks, the Chairman very appropriately said: "I would like to emphasize yet another point for future guidance, if guidance is at all required. We have no doubt covered a vast variety of subjects and in the short space of time available for considering them, the achievements have been most remarkable and should do credit to any seeker for knowledge. It would perhaps have been better, however, if we had fewer subjects to discuss and those subjects were discussed after some elaborate research. The subjects have not only been many but some of the subjects were capable of several classifications and each classification could have called for a paper. But let me say that within the limited time at our disposal the eminent chairmen of the various sectional committees guided the deliberations in such a manner that the achievements are of no mean order and our most sincere thanks are due to them, particularly those who are not in the Police but obviously have the good of the country and for that matter the good of the Police at heart--I mean Shri K. K. Banerjee, an ex-Judge of the Patna High Court and now the Vice-Chancellor of the Bihar University and Shri K. S. V. Raman, I.C.S. (Retired), and now the Chairman of the Public Service Commission. On the shoulders of Shri S. P. Verma fell a great burden and I am sure I am voicing the feelings of all of us here when I say that the manner in which he has got up this Congress and looked after it cannot be surpassed".

This is not meant to be a report on the Science Congress on which I.G.P., Bihar, is producing a bound volume. This is only a brief review by a grateful observer, in homage to the Bihar Police who have set the ball rolling. Which State will be the next?



Offence Proved By Trace of Paint

B. K. Roy, I.P.S.

THE principle underlying the spectrochemical analysis of a trace of paint to fix its identity from a particular source or otherwise generally lies in obtaining spark spectrograms of the suspected paint and a sample of paint received from known source under similar conditions and examining the spectrograms to match line for line for the purpose of qualitative identification.

The legal position in regard to such evidence in India is that it is admissible before a Court of Law. For instance, the report of the Chemical Examiner has been given a special statutory status. It may not be enough for the Chemical Examiner merely to state his opinion. He must give the grounds on which he arrives at that opinion. It has been held in a ruling that it can hardly be open to the courts to render S.510 nugatory by refusing to attach any weight to the reports of the Chemical Examiner even though he is not examined.

This was well brought out in the case under Sections 279/429, I.P.C. of Rairakhol P.S. (Sambalpur district) which started with the discovery of a buffalo lying seriously injured near a culvert on the Cuttack-Sambalpur highway on 22-3-59. A spot visit by the Investigating Officer disclosed sufficient proof that the buffalo had been knocked down by a heavy vehicle. The Investigating Officer noticed faint traces of grey paint sticking to the two horns of the injured animal and inferred that some vehicle having grey colour in the front might have been responsible for the incident. The buffalo died before it could be removed to the nearby veterinary hospital and at the request of the Investigating Officer the local Veterinary Assistant Surgeon, who performed the post-mortem examination, cut off the portions of the horns on which some traces of grey paint were seen and sent them to the Investigating Officer.

The Station Diary of Rairakhol Police Station revealed that Bachu Bhandari, driver of public carrier No. ORS 3038, had appeared at the police station at 9 p.m. on 22-3-59, i.e., two hours before the registration of the case, and reported that at 7 on the same evening when he was going to Charnal he saw a buffalo lying on the road two miles away from Rairakhol on the Cuttack-Sambalpur road. On his return journey at 8-30 p.m. he

Committees and the West Bengal Police and individuals. Poignancy was added to the function when the four-year-old daughter of Hangjit Subba, Deke Tshering placed wreaths on the Memorial along with the brother of Norbu Tshering.

Later, a meeting was held at Kalimpong with Dr. K. N. Dikshit in the chair. Shri M. K. Pradhan, President of the local unit of All India Gorkha League, in a brief speech, explained the significance of the ceremony. Subscriptions to the tune of nearly Rs. 90,000 have been collected so far for a memorial to be erected at Hot Springs, Ladakh, the place where the encounter took place in October, 1959.



A unit of the West Bengal Armed Police paying respect to the memory of the Ladakh Martyrs at the opening ceremony of the Martyrs' Memorial at Kalimpong.

THE CALL OF EVEREST

B. N. Pathak

Bihar Police.

“WHEN you have done your best you can't do any better”, said Brigadier Gyan Singh, leader of the Indian Mountaineering Expedition to Everest Peak when the team abandoned their attempt to conquer Everest due to sudden change of weather in the last lap of the journey. The team climbed 28,300 ft. against heavy odds on May 24, 1960, a point higher than every other peak in the world except Everest itself. The expedition, though just short of victory, was in fact a great achievement. If it did not achieve its objective fully, it was a grand failure. Mountaineering is a sport and there are certain safety limits in good mountaineering which must not be transgressed. A mountaineer is justified in taking only calculated risks. The final assault could not be made because of exceptionally strong wind which thrust snow on to the faces of climbers filling their goggles and reducing their visibility to nil.

Till 1953, when Tensing and Hillary stood on the top of Everest, expeditions to Everest and other peaks were led by foreigners. Thanks to the Himalayan Mountaineering Institute founded in 1954 the interest in mountaineering was quickly stimulated and within a short time an all-Indian team conquered Cho Oyu, the seventh highest peak in the world in 1958, and an Indian Naval team climbed Nandakot in 1959.

A remarkable feature of this year's all-Indian expedition to Everest peak was that most of the equipment which the team carried was Indian.

Everest has been described for generations by Sherpa mothers to their children as a “mountain no bird can fly over.” It is reverently called by the Sherpas and Tibetans as “Chomolungma” the “Mother Goddess of the world”. In 1852 Survey computers calculated its exact height and found that it was the highest peak in the world. It was named after Sir George Everest, the then Surveyor-General of India. This amazing peak has had a

peculiar attraction for climbers for more than a quarter of a century. Prior to 1953, there were a dozen assaults on Everest which met with failures and tragedies. Some of these expeditions were carried on from the north, i.e., from the side of Tibet, as Everest is less steep from that side, but the reason why all these attempts failed was that the climbers had to walk on foot for about 300 miles before reaching the base of the mountain which took away all their energy.

Repeated failures, however, did not deter the climbers. They made further attempts with more vigour, determination and improved knowledge, till at last they tasted success in 1953. Since after the ascent of Tenzing and Hillary four more men of the 1956 Swiss Expedition also climbed Everest. It was Tenzing's success however in particular that gave a tremendous encouragement to mountaineering in India.

A Committee headed by Shri N. R. Pillai, I.C.S., Secretary-General of the External Affairs Ministry, and consisting of other senior officers, decided to sponsor an expedition to Everest early this year. Brigadier Gyan Singh was chosen leader of the team and Shri Keki Bunsha, the experienced leader of the successful Indian Cho Oyu Expedition was selected Deputy Leader and was entrusted with the organisational work relating to procurement of equipment. The team consisted of three Sherpa instructors from the Mountaineering Institute, Danamagyal, Angtemba and Gombu. Capt. Narinder Kumar of Kumaon Rifles, Sonam Gyatse, Lt. M. S. Kohli, Flt. Lt. Choudhry and Rajendra Vikram Singh, a scientist of the National Laboratory, Mr. B. D. Misra, a professor of Saugar University, Mr. C. P. Vohra, a geologist, and Capt. Jungalwala of the Gurkha Rifles. Besides these the team also included a physiologist, a doctor, a meteorologist, a signal officer and a photographer. The packages which consisted of equipment, clothing, oxygen, food, medical stores, tents and various other things, weighed 18 tons and needed a number of porters to carry them to the Base Camp.

The members of the team including porters and sherpas collected at Jaynagar (Bihar) on March 4 and started for the Base Camp after a warm send-off by the local people. On arrival at the Base camp, the team was greeted by a heavy downpour. For fifteen days thereafter the party had to march through fields and jungles crossing several streams and reached

Namche Bazar, a village in the heart of Sherpa land. Three days later on March 24 the party reached the training camp for acclimatisation at Panboche, a place 13,200 ft. high. Here, only 200 porters were retained for carrying loads upward and the rest were sent back.

Unlike other expeditions which have common problems, Everest poses some unique ones because of its great height and other difficulties. It requires at least 10 to 12 climbing members and about 40 Sherpas to set up eight or nine camps from the base to the summit.

During the acclimatisation, the climbers did not suffer ill effects owing to high altitude, but the only obstacle noticed here was a deceptive icefall. Even from Khumbu Glacier at a height of 18,000 ft. Everest is not visible. Situated between Nuptse and the western shoulder of Everest the Khumbu Glacier is the only approach to the mountain. It forms an accumulation of ice towers about 50 ft. in height and gaping crevasses. It is difficult to go through this cold and winding passage and it is risky too as the ice is always on the move. From the base camp nearly two tons of equipment had to be transported to various camps through the icefalls. Lhotse Face is another difficult barrier for the climbers as they have to cut steps on its hard icewalls and fix rope lines for the safety of climbers and sherpas carrying loads. Two other obstacles are the effect of altitude and weather. The former can be partly overcome by appropriate acclimatisation and use of oxygen but what is impossible to control is the hostile weather. The climbers, therefore, have to plan the climbing in such a way that it coincides with the "premonsoon lull".

The three months' acclimatisation training in the area of Ama Dablin, Chukun, Tawache and Lobuji came to an end and the climbers concentrated at the Base Camp on April 13. It was decided to start the second phase of acclimatisation on the Khumbu Glacier for which party No. 1 consisting of Ang Temba, Keki Bunsha, Kohli, Jungalwala and Dr. Bhagwanani was sent on April 6. Up to April nothing could be done by this party due to bad weather but it succeeded in establishing camp I in one day which is a new record. The members spent the night there and returned to the Base Camp.

The second party consisted of Danamagyal, Kumar, Vohra and Misra. They were to start their work on April 13. After initial

reconnaissance the party accompanied by the leader of the team went to Camp I which was located the previous day by the first party and spent a comfortable night there. The next morning on April 14, before starting on the upward journey everything was arranged such as logs of wood, ropes, wires, manila ropes and other items like aluminium ladders, pitons and hammers. The party started on their onward march after a light breakfast. The members took with them lime juice, glucose and some tea to combat dehydration at higher altitude caused by rapid breathing in cold dry air. Going to Camp II was a tough job. Several crevasses were bridged with logs of wood, crossing of which required tough nerves and the balance of a rope-walker. Numerous other places required rope and wire ladders to climb steep ice walls on which steps had to be cut. In order to give support on these steps handrails were provided at different places. In the evening everybody returned to Camp I for rest.

On April 15, Danamagyal, Kumar and a team of sherpas started for Camp II. As they were confident of establishing Camp III within the next 48 hours, arrangements were made in the meantime to carry equipment from the Base Camp to Camp III which was to be used as the Advance Base for further plans. Kumar and Danamagyal spent the night of April 15/16 at Camp II and next morning reached Camp III at 21,200 ft. They advanced towards the Lhotse Face and reached the site of Camp IV in the afternoon. They marked it with a flag and returned to Camp III completely exhausted. On April 17 they came down to the Base Camp and took rest.

Party III consisting of Gombu, Sonam, Choudhury and Rajendra Vikram Singh took over from the Party II and reached Camp III on April 18. The following day they established Camp IV. From the Base Camp, the approach towards Everest was a passage of icefall. On either side of this passage are steep faces of Nuptse and Western shoulder of Everest. Camp III, the Advance Base Camp was situated far from there. Camp IV was pitched at a height of 22,400 ft. at the lower end of Lhotse Glacier and was an easy walk from Camp III. On reaching Camp IV the climbers found themselves enclosed by steep faces from three sides. Here a great barrier to the advancement of climbers was the Lhotse feature which even the most experienced climbers have failed to tackle. Various routes from here to the South Col were explored by different expeditions and it was found that the



Ferrying loads through ice fall-2 parties in the foreground crossing crevasses over log and aluminium bridges-Camps I & II (19,000 ft and 20,000 ft).



Crossing crevasses over aluminium bridge—(20,000 ft)



Route reconnaissance-Party members on left probing ice surfaces for hidden crevasses (20,000 and 21,000 ft).



Route making through ice wall-Base Camp (18,000 ft) and Camp I (19,000 ft).

way through the Lhotse Glacier was the most suitable particularly for the sherpas carrying loads. To support the climbers and sherpas working on Lhotse Face, Camp III and Camp IV were sufficiently stocked with equipment although carrying loads to this altitude involved numerous difficulties.

Lhotse Face proved to be more tough than expected. Even then the climbers tried their best to push ahead. Sonam and Gombu made good progress on April 20 and reached the site of Camp V and pitched a tent there. They returned to the Base Camp completely tired, Angtemba and Danamagyal who followed them one by one had no luck due to strong winds and bitter cold. Kumar who followed Danamagyal had also to return to the Base Camp after struggling for 24 hours on Lhotse Face. Then came Gombu again with oxygen this time and made good progress for some time during which he cut steps and fixed rope lines up to the yellowband, crossed it and marched ahead to the Geneva spur on the other side. From here onward, the route to the South Col was easy. He climbed approximately up to 25,000 ft. when he found that it was getting late for returning to Camp V. The other factors which compelled him were that he had completely exhausted the rope line and had utilised a number of rope sections which he had found on the Lhotse Face fixed by the Swiss Expedition of 1956. Secondly, his oxygen apparatus went out of order.

Vohra and Choudhury now took up the challenge on May 5 and from Camp V they were able to climb 25,000 ft. along Geneva Spur the next day, but in the afternoon they fell ill. On May 7, they returned to Camp III and were back at the Base Camp the next day.

Taking with them six sherpas to carry the climbing equipment Augtemba and Jungalwala started on May 7 and after spending a night each at Camp IV and Camp V reached South Col (26,000 ft.) at 2-30 p.m. on May 9. They returned to the Base Camp on May 10. Incidentally the team reached the South Col on a similar date as the Swiss Expedition in 1956. At the South Col a diary belonging to Dr. Hans Grimm, a member of the Swiss Expedition was found.

The acclimatisation programme carried out earlier helped the climbers very much as no member suffered from mountain sickness up to a height of 22,000 ft. but the members started

feeling the effects of altitude beyond that height. The members who did intense physical exertion such as cutting steps were the worst affected and some of them had to return to a lower height to regain their health.

The route to the South Col being opened, oxygen and other essentials were carried there and a telephone link between Camps III and IV, the highest ever was established.

Although it would have been logical to start the ascent soon after the opening of the route to the South Col, it was not possible to do so as the winds of the Lhotse Face remained very strong and chilly till May 13. However, the party succeeded in pushing two small ferries of four sturdy sherpas each but they returned very exhausted. They also deterred other members from occupying Camp VI at the South Col. From the next day the weather deteriorated further and it started snowing. They had to wait as, according to a meteorological report, the monsoon was not in sight anywhere in the Bay of Bengal or the Arabian Sea. Expecting a pre-monsoon lull and thinking that the British had climbed on May 23 and Swiss on May 23 and 24, they could still wait. But in the meantime preparations started for the final ascent. Two summit teams of three members each were formed. The first team consisted of Gombu, Sonam and Narinder Kumar. The second party consisted of Angtemba, Lt. Kohli and C. P. Vohra. All the six climbers had enough of the experience, endurance and determination required of climbers to undertake the final and the great task. On May 19 it was learnt that the monsoon was not likely to reach them before June 2. On May 20 or 21 however, no team could be sent due to avalanches on the Lhotse Face as a result of heavy snowfall. The first team therefore started on May 22 and reached South Col the next day. Jungalwala accompanied the party with a couple of sherpas to support them. May 24 was perfectly calm. The team marched upward and reached a height of 27,600 ft. in the afternoon where Camp VII was established. The members took rest there and melted snow for preparing tea. Early next morning when they got ready for the final assault, a strong wind blew outside. They waited for some time expecting improvement in the weather but there was no change. They started against strong winds which, however, slowed down their movement. The weather deteriorated steadily. The valves on their faces froze. When they were just 400 ft. short of south summit the wind became unbearable. It whipped

THE CALL OF EVEREST

powder snow on their faces reducing visibility to nil. At a height of 28,300 ft. the party halted for rest and consultations. They felt disheartened by the continuous bad weather. There seemed no alternative except to go back. That was also not an easy task either. Sonam lost his track many times on his way back. Gombu's mask broke and he had to rush down gasping for breath. The party reached South Col at 7 in the evening.

The second party consisting of Kohli, Vohra and Angtemba instead of being demoralised by the return of the first party were rather more determined and started on May 24 from Camp III to Camp V and made their best efforts to reach the top. On the morning of May 26 it snowed heavily. The Everest peak was surrounded by dark clouds. This was followed by strong winds. The party waited eagerly till 10 a.m. expecting the weather to improve, but seeing signs of approaching monsoon and noting the unsettled conditions reported by the meteorological department, they had no option but to turn back. With their return vanished the last ray of hope. After spending the night at Camp V they returned to the Advance Base Camp. By 5 p.m. on May 29, all the climbers and sherpas came back safely to the Base Camp.

The expedition failed but the devotion to duty, self-reliance, endurance and courage which the party showed at every step of their march will ever be remembered and inspire succeeding expeditions to further success.



POLICE WELFARE WORK-V

IN the earlier series of this article, welfare work undertaken in the States of Bombay, U.P., West Bengal, Bihar, Kerala, Madhya Pradesh, Madras and Punjab was described. An account of the welfare work done in the States of Orissa and Jammu and Kashmir is given below:

Orissa:—The need for welfare work in the police force was felt for a long time and the State Government took the first step towards organising it in 1950 when two officers were appointed to promote welfare activities among the policemen and their wives.

The main object of welfare work was to utilise the leisure hours of the policemen and their families for learning a useful occupation for producing useful articles to supplement their income. The work also included promotion of cultural activities among policemen and taking measures to improve their health and education.

The wives of police officers took keen interest in welfare activities when a Police Families Welfare Association was set up in Orissa in 1957. Branches of this Association were formed in every district police unit and they functioned enthusiastically.

In every district a welfare fund has been formed which depends on voluntary monthly subscriptions. It is augmented by profit from police canteens and collections from cultural performances organised by the police.

The first step taken was to arrange for the teaching of various crafts to the womenfolk in the policemen's families. The training scheme has proved a success. An exhibition of handicrafts, needlework and embroidery which was held in 1958 proved an immense success and revealed considerable talent among the trainees under this scheme.

Maternity and child-welfare centres have been opened at district headquarters and elsewhere for the benefit of the families of policemen. Part-time midwives have been engaged on remuneration to attend to confinement cases. In some cases, women of

the police families are trained as midwives and engaged for this work.

To tackle the problem of under-nourishment in policemen's families, a milk distribution scheme has been started under which canteens are run in several police lines for the benefit of police children and even the public who live in the neighbourhood.

Another step taken under the welfare scheme has been to meet the T.B. menace among the Orissa policemen and their families. As the number of beds reserved and paid for by the Government was found insufficient to meet the demands more beds have been reserved and financed from the Police Relief and Welfare Fund. In 1957, a T.B. Segregation Ward with 10 beds was constructed in the O.M.P. Lines at Dhenkanal in which all T.B. patients awaiting Sanatorium treatment are admitted, for interim treatment until vacancies arise in the Sanatorium. The Government have been approached for sanctioning some more staff for this Ward.

To provide educational facilities to the children of the policemen, schools have been established in many districts out of private funds, or partly from private funds and partly by grant from Government or the local Municipality. Although meant specially for police children, no restriction to the admission of children of the public has been imposed in these schools. In the Northern Range, a fund has been raised with voluntary contributions from all ranks of the force in order to provide merit-cum-poverty stipends to meritorious boys of policemen to pursue higher studies in colleges. In quite a few districts the District Magistrates have made substantial grants for construction of school buildings.

With a view to developing physical standards and building up esprit-de-corps among the members of the police force, sports and athletics organisations have been set up at various places to promote sports activities which provide opportunities to all ranks to mix with each other and develop team spirit.

Jammu & Kashmir:—In J & K State the Police Welfare Fund was started in 1955. Raised with voluntary monthly contributions from all ranks of the force, the fund is supplemented by an annual contribution of Rs. 8,000 by the State Government. The object of the fund is to finance measures for the welfare of all policemen and their families. Gazetted officers, however, are not entitled

ordinarily to get direct monetary assistance, but in exceptional cases the Central Committee is empowered to sanction monetary help to them.

Relief is given from the fund to the survivors of a subscriber in the event of his death while in service, in deserving cases. Financial assistance is given to subscribers who have to incur medical expense beyond their means. Specialised medical and dental treatment has been made available to the members in deserving cases. Subscribers suffering from T.B. are provided with beds at the Sanatoria from the fund and family Wards for policemen have been created in the Sadar Hospital, Srinagar and Jammu. With the co-operation of the Health Department, lady health visitors and lady doctors have been engaged for the families of policemen at district headquarters as well as mofussil areas.

In special cases such as marriage, funeral or any unexpected months' pay excluding allowances or a lump sum of Rs. 300 which calamity calling for urgent financial help loans not exceeding six ever is less are given to the members. Such loans are interest-free and are payable in 24 equal monthly instalments. For making up nutritional deficiencies, multi-vitamin tablets and other medicines are provided to the families of policemen in lower ranks.

—B. N. PATHAK.

—0<0>0—

NEWS FROM FOREIGN POLICE

(A) The "Djinn".

The "Djinn" is a light helicopter which is now in quantity production by Messrs. Sud-Aviation, Ltd., of Paris. The total initial outlay for this machine is £14,000, but it has advantages over similar helicopters in the same price range, in that it can accommodate stretcher litters and its compressed air power unit dispenses with the anti-torque tail rotor. It can be used for one hour for £11. It is efficient over all types of terrain and water whereas the motor car, of course, can only be used on roads and relatively flat country.

The employment of civilian pilots does not create much difficulty, except again, one of cost. It may even be possible, as was done in New York, to train police pilots to operate these helicopters.

(b) The "Rotocycle".

The "Rotocycle" was produced by the Hiller Helicopter Company of California and the prototype machine first flew in January, 1957. These helicopters are now being produced by Messrs. Saunders-Roe, Ltd., under licence in this country.

It was interesting to read about this machine in a recent police publication. A few days later it was announced that the first British produced machine was to be demonstrated before British Service Chiefs. This is quite a change when one considers that possible police use is being considered before the machine has been investigated for military purposes.

The Rotocycle is the minimum practical size for a helicopter as it weighs only 300 lbs. It can lift light loads but is unable to carry out rescues and ambulance work as it is fundamentally a one-man machine.

It has ease of operation with only three main controls and three instruments. A film demonstrating its versatility and ease of operation was recently exhibited at the Police College.

The initial cost of £5,000 (which will be greatly reduced when quantity production is commenced in this country) will no doubt

prohibit its use for beat patrol work, but the possible police uses of this interesting helicopter in this country have not yet been investigated.

(c) The "Hovercraft".

On 11th June, 1959, a revolutionary method of transport was demonstrated by Messrs. Saunders-Roe, Ltd., at Southampton. The SR-N1 Hovercraft is a vertical lift aircraft although fundamentally different from other machines. It obtains lift by generating a cushion of air under the bottom surface of the machine and this cushion is controlled within a curtain of air which flows from the main fan to the ground. Designed for travel at a height of only two feet above the ground surface, it is, at the present time, unable to operate over an incline greater than 1 in 10. Whenever revolutionary forms of transport have been discovered in recent years, however, the future development has always been along lines which were never even envisaged at the time the principle of operation was discovered. One fact is certain, that the makers can even now visualise a "Hovercar" which will be an amphibious vehicle capable of travelling at speeds up to 100 miles per hour, at a height of three to eight feet, and able to carry sixteen passengers.

Experience Overseas.

Although the civil police in Siam, Hong Kong, and many other overseas territories operate police owned helicopters, the best example of the police use of these versatile machines can be seen at New York.

The New York City Police Aviation Bureau was established during October, 1929, and helicopters have been in regular use since 1947. Since 1953, these aircraft have carried out regular daily patrols over the city. Chief Inspector Walter E. Klotzback, the Commander of the New York City Police Emergency Service Division (which administers the Aviation Bureau) has said: "We pioneered helicopters for police work and they simply cannot be beaten for the job they are doing. The advantages of helicopter operations far outweigh the limitations of the craft."

Vertical lift machines have been used at New York for a variety of police purposes, including traffic control and surveys; searches for missing persons and boats; the rescue of persons from

water and other inaccessible places, including high buildings; also for many other similar uses. On one occasion, the police pilot of a Bell helicopter saw four young boys adrift on a raft on the East River. He manoeuvred his machine close to the raft and was able to "blow" it ashore by cleverly using the rotating blades. Accident and crime prevention are also well within the sphere of activity of the Bureau. Speed in visiting the scene of crime, the quick transport of investigating officers, and the provision of more efficient means of searching for escaped prisoners are all factors which make for an increase of police efficiency.

Police College Magazine (U.K.)

PHOTOGRAPHY IN THE SERVICES OF THE MODERN POLICE DIRECTORATE

Generally speaking, efforts of the Police Directorate are directed towards taking as many photographs as possible under the motto "Wherever doubt exists take a snap-shot". Photography should not remain the privilege of a few professional experts, but it should rather be made use of freely by police officials on a lavish scale. Every arrested person is nowadays photographed and in order to maintain the costs of mass photography at a low level, photomats are being made use of which are better known to us as 'Photomats' in which focussing takes place directly on paper and from this paper-negative is developed the positive print in the matter of a minute. Each of the six police sectors of Los Angeles is now in possession of such an automatic apparatus which is also true in the case of the women police and the Youth Office. The photographs with finger prints are now kept for a future reference in case of a repetition of any crime of every individual, who might have been once cautioned or interrogated by the Police. However, with regard to more difficult fellows it is necessary to take portraits. With the help of a camera fixed on a swinging arm it is possible to take close-ups in quick succession and photographs of the entire person of the individual concerned without the necessity of renewed focussings.

Colour photography is made use of in order to produce true-to-colour reproduction of injuries and wounds, of the place of occurrence of a crime or accident, etc., particularly in criminal cases. Production of a collection of photographs of a criminal in the form of a "colour table" is now being considered. In those cases in which the usual photographs cannot give a correct plastic representation of the pieces of evidence 3-dimensional stereo-

photography is made use of. Thus it happened one time that in order to give evidence a confiscated false cheque form was printed with the letters which were discovered from a suspicious person. At first with the help of stereo-photographs and through an examination with the help of a stereoscope it was possible to determine small defects in the letters, which as such provided the printed characters with certain characteristics, thereby making an identification possible. For the reproduction of reflex-free photographs of objects having curved surfaces, for example—of door knobs, candle-holders, etc., a special device has to be found.

—Kriminalistik.

FOOTPRINTS OF SMALL CHILDREN AS A MEANS OF IDENTIFICATION

Under the caption "Footprints Of Children" C. Leister Totter has dealt with this problem in the "Finger Print and Identification Magazine of Chicago" when he cited some examples to indicate how in certain cases footprints can be the only means for identification. In this connection he reports the case of a mother who had twins resembling each other so closely that it was not possible even for her to distinguish the one from the other. In despair she turned to the police for help who took footprints of the said children in order to compare them with those which were taken in the clinic immediately after their birth and were preserved there. Similar cases were reported on several occasions. In this connection the author of this article mentions that footprints of small children can considerably lighten the work of investigation even in cases of accidents and this was demonstrated after a hurricane which claimed a toll of 200 lives. Among these victims there were 9 children below the age of 14 who could not be identified. Had their footprints been available, their identities could have been established and thereby quite a lot of extra work could have been spared. At the place of the accident appeared a lady who lost her sister and brother-in-law and was now searching for her 2-year-old niece. There were many girls of the same age among the dead. The cards containing their footprints were then brought out from the clinic, since after their birth such footprints were taken and maintained by the said clinic. But now it was revealed that the prints were so unclear or in other words they were taken with so little care that they hardly served any purpose for an identification. Therefore a demand was now made that

the taking of footprints in natal clinics should be done by experts only.

The following case, likewise, deserves a mention in this connection. A few days after the disappearance of a newly born baby a child was discovered who looked like the sought-for one, but their footprints did not tally. When a few days later another child was delivered in a church the sought-for identity could be established unequivocally.

As opposed to finger prints a centralised collection of footprints is not recommended. Footprints should rather be prepared and maintained in archives of the clinic where a child sees the light of day. In some States of the U.S.A., the taking of footprints in natal clinics has been legally sponsored.

Clarity of footprints forms the prerequisite to a successful fulfilment of the job and, therefore, they should be immediately examined under a magnifying glass for the purpose of making sure whether the delicate folds of the skin are clearly visible or not. It is recommended that the quality of the prints should be checked from time to time by expert Police Officials and as such the Sisters who are responsible for taking such prints should be given the training in this art within the frame-work of a general educational course.

Öffentliche Sicherheit.

AMERICAN PARKING RESTRICTIONS

A special Traffic Science has developed in the United States having a historical background of thirty-five years. This technical and scientific subject has been subdivided into three parts, namely, Engineering, Education and Enforcement and is as such known as the three Es. In Engineering the three basic elements of security, development possibilities and economy have to be included on a basis of harmonious reciprocity. Planning of traffic thoroughfares, the possibilities for future traffic control observations and traffic regulations is considered to come within the sphere of Traffic Engineers and Constructional Engineers having some extra education in this direction. Basic traffic training which forms the main task of the big automobile association of the U.S.A. known as the A.A.A. comes under the education scheme, while under the Enforcement comes execution of plans and drafts by the police relating to measures regarding traffic restrictions, including parking restrictions, speed limit, maintenance and regulation of traffic

(2) Central Reserve Police.

(3) Uttar Pradesh.

V. Forward Dive :

(1) Ganda Mal

Punjab

(2) J. P. Bharthwal

CRP

(3) M. DeSouza

West Bengal.

VI. Back Dive :

(1) Banarsi Dass

Delhi.

(2) Ganda Mal

Punjab.

(3) Daya Ram

CRP

The 100 metres free style event caused a lot of excitement when it ended in almost a dead heat, the two leaders being credited with the same time. N. C. Karmarkar's time of 1 minute 21.7 seconds in the 100 metres breast stroke was not far off the National mark. This being the first venture, none expected any new records, but the performances were very satisfactory giving a preview of what we may expect in the years to come.

AT ROME

All is over but the shouting. What did actually happen to our athletes at Rome? Were they overtrained or undertrained? Was it the heat or was it "nerves"? Or did they simply fail to touch "form"? These are questions which will have to be answered before we next send a team to the Olympic Games.

But for Milkha Singh who put up a sterling performance in the 400 metres (though he was unlucky not to get a medal), our athletes failed even to repeat their performances in India, let alone bettering them. Jagmohan Singh took a clear second more than his National record in 110 metres hurdles and Gurbachan Singh failed to qualify (6' 2-3/4") in High Jump and dropped out in the middle of the Decathlon. As long as they tried their best, we cannot really ask for more.

India put up a plucky performance in Football ably assisted by Yousaf Khan of the Andhra Pradesh Police. Gian Prakash, a wrestler from the Delhi Police, was eliminated in the preliminary bouts.

What disappointed us most was our losing the Hockey Gold Medal to Pakistan, but, from all reports, the better forward line won. If our forwards had been less shy of taking a shot at the goal at every opportunity, the result might have been different.

Our team relied too much on the backs to convert penalty corners—as shown by Prithipal Singh's hat-tricks against Denmark and Holland. Prithipal's performance at the full position in the final game with Pakistan was responsible for our getting away with a respectable 0-1. Udham Singh played in all the matches and made a valuable contribution. Charanjit Singh was unlucky to miss the final due to injury. Sawant of the Maharashtra Police assisted in the first match against Denmark.

AND AT HOME

Our congratulations go to the Delhi Police on winning the Senior Division Hockey League for the third year in succession, as also the All-India Butler Basketball Tournament.

through road markings and signals, handling of Semaphores and other traffic control devices. Police vigilance has to be strictly enforced in this connection. Investigations relating to development possibilities of roads are also interesting and it is carried out on the basis of mathematical calculations. The growth and development of traffic in a particular area or in a particular town is dependent on these basic factors and conditions.

Though in the U.S.A. high speed urban traffic thoroughfares have made headway on account of their having fulfilled the tasks relating to urban development and though "autobahns" are still in a position to cope with overland traffic, the street net-work has been considerably expanded. More than half of 50 milliard dollars earmarked for the said purpose will be utilized in the construction of the inter-State highway system, which will embrace the 42,000-mile autobahn network and is expected to be ready in 1970. The entire U.S. street network comprises more than 5.5 million km of streets and has been doubled since 1931. In connection with the construction of the entire State Highway System it may be mentioned at the same time that it constitutes just a little over 1 per cent of the entire street network of the U.S.A. and represents only a fifth of the entire traffic development possibility as envisaged in the scheme. The American traffic picture is different from the European one, since in main thoroughfares no motor-cycles and cycles are allowed, which has enabled private motor cars to move at high speeds even at street crossings having traffic-control signals. Lorries and big omnibuses and also the trailers have generally speaking greater engine power than similar vehicles in Europe. In the few cities of the U.S.A. where tram cars do still ply the above mentioned vehicles move about without trailers and have a great capacity for speed. Confidence of the public in safety of the roads has been the result of a high degree of motorization in U.S.A. and the unrelenting traffic training that is imparted there. In this connection it may be mentioned that traffic training as imparted to all traffic participants is a model of its kind and as such worth emulation. These are the basic principles that have to be taken into consideration by road-building engineers when making their drafts and plans. Street crossings will be made along passages either above or below the streets. —Offentliche Sicherheit

SPORTFOLIO

R. Swaminathan, I.P.S.

POLICE AQUATICS

THE Delhi Police who had earlier played hosts at the X All-India Police Games in February, 1960, also organised the Aquatic competitions which were introduced this year. The competitions were held on the 20th and 21st August, 1960, in the swimming pool of the National Sports Club of India, New Delhi.

One hundred and twelve competitors from Andhra Pradesh, Bihar, Central Reserve Police, Delhi, Jammu & Kashmir, Madras, Madhya Pradesh, Orissa, Punjab, Tripura, Uttar Pradesh and West Bengal were entered for the competitions, but the ten-member Orissa team could not participate due to floods in the State.

The competitions were restricted to four swimming events and two diving events. The following were the results:—

I. 100 Metres Free Style:

- | | |
|-------------------|-----------------------|
| (1) D. N. Dey | ... West Bengal |
| | 1 minute 13.1 seconds |
| (2) K. N. Banerji | ... West Bengal |
| (3) Hanuman Singh | ... CRP |

II. 100 Metres Breast Stroke:

- | | |
|---------------------|------------------------|
| (1) N. C. Karmarkar | ... West Bengal |
| | 1 minute 21.7 seconds. |
| (2) Dildar Singh | ... CRP |
| (3) Dhan Singh | ... CRP |

III. 100 Metres Back Stroke:

- | | |
|--------------------|----------------------|
| (1) Vishwanathan | ... CRP ... 1 minute |
| | 26.7 seconds. |
| (2) Tek Chand | ... CRP |
| (3) M. L. Choudhry | ... West Bengal. |

IV. 4x100 Metres Free Style Relay:

- | | |
|-----------------|--------------|
| (1) West Bengal | 5 minutes |
| | 5.3 seconds. |



LEGAL NOTES

Criminal P.C. (1898), Section 154—First information report not signed by informant—Admissibility in evidence not affected—Object and use of first information report—(Evidence Act (1872), Section 35).

The admissibility of a first information report depends not on the fact that it is signed by the person making it, but on the fact that a first information report given in writing or taken down by a police officer would be a part of the official record as the substance of such information is to be entered in a book kept by the station officer in the form prescribed and that may attract the operation of the provisions of Section 35, Evidence Act. A.I.R. 1925 All 303, Rel. on. The condition as to its being reduced to writing and that it shall be signed by the person giving it seems to be a mere matter of procedure and failure to observe the procedure as to signature would not make the information given if it is reduced to writing, inadmissible. It is well settled, however, that a statement of an informant contained in the first information report is not substantive evidence. The information is only admissible to corroborate or contradict the testimony of the informant when he gives his evidence in Court. The object of the first information report is to obtain early information of any alleged criminal activity to record the circumstances before there is time for such circumstances to be forgotten or embellished and the report can be put in evidence when the informant is examined, if it is desired to do so

(A.I.R. 1960 Bombay 146, 1960 Cri. L.J. 461)

Criminal P.C. (1898), Sections 173(4), 161(3) and 162—Section 173(4) is not mandatory—Witnesses whose statements are not recorded under Section 161(3), can be examined as prosecution witnesses—Right of accused to copies—Extent of.

It is not obligatory on the part of the investigating officer to reduce into writing any statement made to him in the course of his investigation under Section 161, Cr.P.C., nor is it necessary that he should have examined every person who is later cited as a witness by the prosecution. The provision of Section 173 only

LEGAL NOTES

81

means that if statements have been recorded under Section 161(3), then the statements of such persons as the prosecution proposes to examine as witnesses should be given to the accused. The statements of persons who are not examined as witnesses need not be given to the accused. Section 173 does not disable the prosecution from examining a witness who has not been mentioned in the charge sheet or whose statement has not been recorded under Section 161(3). The right of the accused to use a statement in the manner mentioned by the proviso to Section 162 is limited to the statements actually taken under Section 161(3). He is further not entitled to all the statements recorded; nor can he say that the statements of all persons who have been examined by the police should have been reduced into writing. He cannot insist that no witness shall be examined at the inquiry or trial by the prosecution whose statement has not been reduced into writing.

(A.I.R. 1960 Andhra Pradesh 367, 1960 Cri. L.J. 887)

Criminal P.C. (1898), Sections 204(IA), 252(2)—Witness not mentioned in list submitted under Section 204(IA)—Witness can be summoned and examined in the interest of justice.

If the name of any material witness was not entered in the list of witnesses submitted under Section 204(IA) and the Magistrate is satisfied that the examination of that person is necessary in the interest of justice, that witness can be summoned and examined, though, of course, the complainant should ordinarily give out the names of his witnesses before his evidence or that of his witnesses is recorded.

The Magistrates have to exercise their discretion cautiously. If they find that the summoning of a witness beyond the list was with some ulterior motive, they can decline to summon such witness and if present, may refuse to record his statement. But where a request is made for the summoning of a public servant like a Kanungo, it cannot be considered to be of a frivolous nature. Further, a Kanungo is likely to make a statement on the basis of official records which have already been prepared. The Magistrate is in the wrong in refusing to record the evidence of the Kanungo.

(A.I.R. 1960 Allahabad 443, 1960 Cr. L.J. 881)



BOOKS

The Great Swindlers—By Judge Gerald Sparrow,
Published by John Long, London; Price 18s net.

Judge Gerald Sparrow's book covers the story of great (or is it notorious?) swindlers from Europe and Asia. The narratives include the cases of one or two forgers as well, notable among them being the case of the barrister Saward who became notorious as Jim, the Penman. The majority of cases dealt with in this book relate to frauds committed in the United Kingdom.

The stories appear to have been chosen for the ingenuity and daring exhibited by the culprits and cover a wide range both in time and methods adopted. All the cases dealt with do not prove that crime does not pay. The main actors in the story "King's Navy" got away scotfree to enjoy their ill-gotten wealth at leisure. The author has rightly refrained from drawing any conclusions from these tales except to state that as long as money is held dear, swindlers will arise with new tricks or at least new application of old deceptions and ultimately tread the primrose path to prison.

One gets the negative consolation on reading the chapter about "The Lesser Fry" that we in India alone are not the victims of petty fraud but that these are only manifestations of a universal phenomena.
R. Govindarajan.

Murder On My Mind—By Fred Narborough, Published by Allan Wingate, London, 1960, Price 25s net. Available with Rupa & Co., 15, Bankim Chatterjee Street, Calcutta—12.

The author depicts a clear picture of crime, criminals and investigation in England. While describing the many cases he had handled during his career at Scotland Yard, he felt challenged by a case in which a girl was raped and murdered by an unknown man and his inability to solve the case tormented his conscience. It was this case which gave the title to his book. The persons who fail to understand police and their methods will, on reading this book, learn about the risks they run in their career and the difficulties they face in tackling criminals. This book reveals in a remarkable way how policemen are troubled by their conscience if they fail to bring to book persons who have committed a heinous crime and shows up policemen to be intensely human, a thing which is too often not realised by the common man.

K. P. Medhekar.

AWARDS FOR MERITORIOUS SERVICE

A. President's Police and Fire Services Medal :

Shri Shiv Kumar Lal, I.P.S., Andhra Pradesh.
Shri V. Mariarputham, Superintendent of Police, Kerala.
Shri Chhabil Lal Mehta, I.P.S., Punjab.
Shri Sees Ram Sharma, I.P.S., Rajasthan.
Shri Lambodhar Saikia, Dy. Superintendent of Police, Assam.
Shri Salil Kumar Chatterji, Director, Central Finger Print Bureau, Calcutta.
Shri N. V. Babu Reddy, I.P.S., Chief Security Officer, Western Railway, Bombay.
Shri S. N. Aga, I.P.S., Chief Security Officer, Northern Railway, New Delhi.

B. Police Medal

Shri Abdus Salam Khan, I.P.S., Andhra Pradesh.
Shri M. Ranga Reddy, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Andhra Pradesh.
Shri V. Ramakota Reddy, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Andhra Pradesh.
Shri M. Venkatarathnam Naidu, Inspector of Police, Andhra Pradesh.
Shri N. Nageswara Rao, Inspector of Police, Andhra Pradesh.
Shri T. V. Subrahmanyam, Inspector of Police, Andhra Pradesh.
Shri Syed Sayeed Hassan, Additional Director of Fire Services, Andhra Pradesh.
Shri Debrendro Diengdoh, Inspector of Police, Assam.
Shri Brajeshwar Nath Dutta, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Bihar.
Shri K. R. Shenai, I.P.S., Madras.
Shri A. Rajasodalai Muthu, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Madras.
Shri G. Rajangam, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Madras.
Shri A. M. Sambandam, Inspector of Police, Madras.
Shri Sowrinathan Johnson, Inspector of Police, Madras.
Shri P. Govindarajulu, Jamedar, Madras.
Shri A. A. Rupert Russel, Commandant, Bhopal Armed Constabulary, Madhya Pradesh.
Shri N. D. Ekbote, Superintendent of Police, Ujjain, Madhya Pradesh.

- Shri Ram Badan, Platoon Commander, 4th Battalion, Special Armed Force, Gwalior, Madhya Pradesh.
- Shri Shankerlal, Platoon Commander, 4th Battalion, Special Armed Force, Gwalior, Madhya Pradesh.
- Shri G. S. Trivedi, Area Officer, C.I.D. Indore, Madhya Pradesh.
- Shri V. Patil, Inspector of Police, Bhind, Madhya Pradesh.
- Shri Vedram Singh, Sub-Inspector, Gormi, Madhya Pradesh.
- Shri J. J. Jameson, Superintendent of Police, Maharashtra.
- Shri D. B. Dhande, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Maharashtra.
- Shri G. A. Ghatpande, Inspector of Police, Maharashtra.
- Shri A. J. M. Sheikh, Inspector of Police, Special Police Establishment, Ahmedabad.
- Kumari Sarla J. Deshmukh, Sub-Inspector, Women Police, Maharashtra.
- Shri B. G. Ghadge, Police Jamedar, Maharashtra.
- Shri H. Veerabhadraiah, Assistant Inspector-General of Police, Mysore.
- Shri Mohamed Mustafa, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Mysore.
- Shri L. M. Gowda, Inspector of Police, Mysore.
- Shri K. Shahabudin, Assistant Sub-Inspector of Police, Mysore.
- Shri Jaya Krushna Das, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Orissa.
- Shri Gokulananda Brahma, Inspector of Police, C.I.D., Orissa.
- Shri G. S. Gill, Superintendent of Police, Punjab.
- Shri Gurjaipal Singh, Inspector of Police, Punjab.
- Shri Deva Singh, Head Constable, Ludhiana District, Punjab.
- Shri Lakh Singh, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Jalore, Rajasthan.
- Shri Meraj Uddin Ahmad, I.P.S., Uttar Pradesh.
- Shri J. P. Tripathi, I.P.S., Uttar Pradesh.
- Shri B. S. Baxi, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Uttar Pradesh.
- Shri Gurdayal Singh, Sub-Inspector, Armed Police, Bulandshahr, Uttar Pradesh.
- Shri B. C. Bagchi, I.P.S., Calcutta.
- Shri Madan Mohan Singh, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Assistant Commandant, Industrial Area Reserve Force, Barrackpore, West Bengal.
- Shri P. K. Bhattacharya, Inspector of Police, 24 Parganas, West Bengal.
- Shri N. L. Banerjee, Inspector of Police, C.I.D., West Bengal.

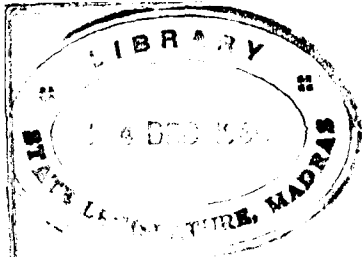
- Shri Rajdeo Ojha, Subedar, 3rd Battalion, Calcutta Armed Police.
- Shri Baliram Roy, Head Constable, Burdwan District Police, West Bengal.
- Shri Jasmer Singh, Assistant Sub-Inspector of Police, Andaman and Nicobar Islands.
- Shri K. C. Thakur, Superintendent of Police, Chamba, Himachal Pradesh.
- Shri H. S. Chawla, Quarter-Master, Central Police Training College, Abu.
- Shri N. K. Ray, I.P., Orissa.
- Shri A. G. Pardeshi, Dy. Superintendent of Police, Bombay City.
- Shri A. S. Negi, Dy. Superintendent of Police, Lucknow.
- Shri D. P. Sharma, Dy. Superintendent of Police, Lucknow.
- Shri G. Santhana Krishnan, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Madras.
- Shri Harbans Lal, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Lucknow.
- Shri Usman Ali Khan, I.P.S., Deputy Inspector-General, Railway Protection Force, Railway Board, New Delhi.
- Shri H. S. Krishnaswamy, Inspector of Police, Railway Protection Force, Southern Railway.
- Shri J. A. G. Pillai, Inspector of Police, Railway Protection Force, Southern Railway.
- Shri Abdul Rashid Khan, Superintendent of Police, Special Police Establishment, Jaipur.
- Shri C. S. Tiwari, Superintendent of Police, Special Police Establishment, Jabalpur.
- Shri P. S. Sankaranarayanan, Inspector of Police, Special Police Establishment, Madras.

All India Statement of Crime

Serial No.	Name of State	Total Cognizable Crime	Rioting	Offences relating to		Murder	Culpable Homicide N/A to Murder	Administering of stupefying Drugs	Kidnapping and abduction
				Coins	Currency				
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
1	Andhra Pradesh	13,733	629	2	6	231	18	4	32
2	Assam	4,825	336	2	1	99	26	1	109
3	Bihar	15,451	731	2	6	223	46	16	86
4	Maharashtra	16,855	246	3	17	294	48	13	106
5	Gujarat	7,456	99	...	14	219	17	2	74
6	Jammu & Kashmir	1,219	103	...	1	20	5	2	28
7	Kerala	4,483	260	...	...	66	15	...	10
8	Madhya Pradesh	18,316	382	2	6	358	5	10	175
9	Madras	13,922	487	4	13	183	81	23	117
10	Mysore	6,039	210	...	2	171	44	3	46
11	Orissa	6,889	151	1	1	83	14	5	19
12	Punjab	4,701	55	4	3	153	93	3	84
13	Rajasthan	5,232	244	...	3	119	93	4	156
14	Uttar Pradesh	14,859	713	3	3	423	348	30	211
15	West Bengal	16,443	1008	8	6	160	108	8	158
16	Union Territories								
16	Andaman & Nicobar Islands.	38	...	...	...	...	...	1	...
17	Delhi	2,491	12	...	1	14	4	4	55
18	Himachal Pradesh	273	15	...	2	6	...	...	1
19	Manipur	512	93	...	...	11	...	...	22
20	Tripura	752	67	...	...	14	3	...	12
21	Naga Hills & T. Area	95	3	...	...	4	2	...	2
22	Pondicherry	177	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
	TOTAL	154,761	5,844	31	85	2,853	970	129	1,503

For the Quarter Ending 30th June, 1960.

Dacoity	Robbery	House Breaking	Cheating	C. B. of trust	THEFTS						
					Copper Wire	Cattle	Cycles	M. Vs. and accessories	Fire-arms	Explosives	Other types
11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22
24	46	1,500	91	162	66	382	209	18	3	1	2,177
54	41	851	46	71	11	137	81	24	5	...	1,017
221	136	4,200	60	132	119	229	372	1	5	3	3,335
113	316	2,496	366	635	150	392	331	194	4	...	6,187
27	147	1,106	113	202	54	234	224	8	5	...	2,081
13	18	235	15	13	1	34	10	4	1	...	197
3	27	676	39	82	7	50	14	2	...	2	828
122	209	3,490	281	366	81	1,109	423	47	17	1	5,778
21	73	1,748	215	427	177	545	286	31	1	6	4,505
18	43	1,014	159	146	38	271	159	40	3	...	1,744
8	45	998	60	116	70	188	118	3	3	...	1,582
...	15	842	93	134	54	163	183	3	6	1	752
10	102	1,084	74	135	22	556	162	4	5	...	849
251	293	2,756	282	521	236	841	771	26	46	...	3,460
167	188	2,351	366	364	314	332	588	142	6	10	6,935
...	...	2	1	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	12
...	5	320	85	70	42	9	381	6	1	...	928
2	8	49	1	3	...	2	2	...	...	...	51
18	4	45	14	12	...	26	42	1	...	...	55
18	16	173	15	6	...	62	8	...	...	...	163
4	4	17	3	5	...	1	4	...	...	...	18
...	...	29	1	5	...	6	2	...	...	...	132
1094	1736	25,982	2,380	3,608	1,442	5,569	4,370	554	112	30	42,786



ROLL OF HONOUR

Debi Charan, VI Battalion, Armed Police, Roorkee, Uttar Pradesh.

On 6-8-1959 information was received at the Police Station, Fatehabad, that the gang of dacoit Roopa was invited to village Serab by a few villagers under police station, Einahal, to settle a land dispute. The police encircled the village at the right time and an encounter ensued between them and the dacoits. Three dacoits who started firing were chased by the police, including constable Debi Charan, who showed conspicuous courage and fearlessness in the encounter. He was hit in the heart by the dacoit's bullet and died. Due to his brave charge, one of the dacoits died and another fell down injured in the flooded river close by.

Hafeez Ahmed and Lal Bahadur, constables of Bareilly district, Uttar Pradesh.

On finding the telephone trunk line between Bareilly and Moradabad cut, the telephone authorities approached the Bareilly Police for assistance to restore communications. The abovementioned two constables of Kotwali Police station were detailed to accompany the telephone party which went to the spot for repairing the wires. The two constables, who were guarding the party on the road while the repairing was done, were crushed under the wheels of a passing truck and died instantaneously.

Shiam Bahadur Singh, Constable, Budaun district, U.P.

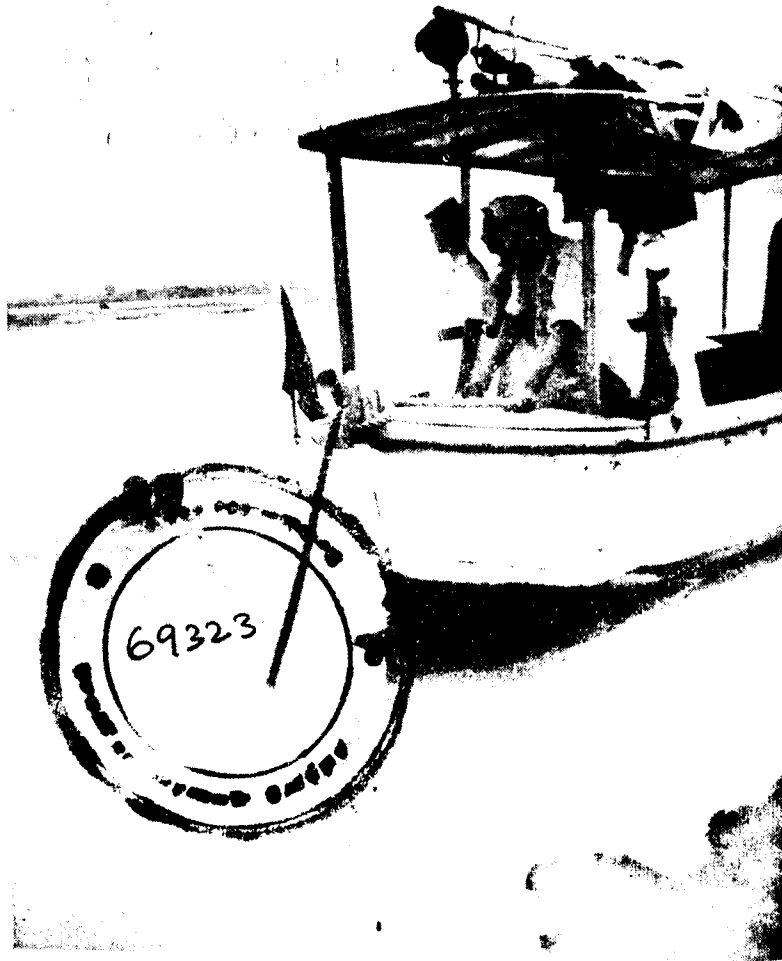
On 19-9-1959 three persons of village Tirha, who were returning to their village were robbed of their belongings at pistol point on the way by some culprits. An alarm was raised by them. A few villagers who reached the spot chased the culprits. Constable Shiam Bahadur Singh, who was posted at the close-by O.P., heard the hue and cry, followed one of the culprits and succeeded in getting a grip on him. But the culprit managed to take out his country-made pistol and shot at Shiam Bahadur, who died soon after.



These two photographs entitled, "Mother and Child" (above) and "Village Lake" (below) of R.S. Joshi, Sub-Inspector, Maharashtra Police, won prizes at the Fourth International Police Photographic Competition held at Tokyo (Japan) in 1959.



Regd. No. 4607/57



*Saved—U.P. River Police rescuing a man from being drowned
in the Ganges river.*